



# Robert Penn Warren

# BROTHER TO DRAGONS

A Tale in Verse and Voices

TEXTUAL COLLATIONS FROM THE 1953, 1979, AND 1987 EDITIONS

Edited by John Burt







"textual collationsextract" — 2023/12/12 — 11:32 — page 2 — #2



(Copyright page here)

Editorial Matter © John Burt 2023









# Warren's Notes to the 1953 Edition

# Page ??

In 1785 the commission appointed to superintend the construction of a capitol in Richmond, Virginia, appealed to Jefferson for advice. He describes, in his autobiography, his response to this request. "Thinking it a favorable opportunity of introducing into the state an example of architecture in the classic style of antiquity, and the Maison Quarrée of Nismes, an ancient Roman temple, being considered as the most perfect model existing of what may be called Cubic architecture, I applied to M. Clerisseau, who had published drawings of the antiquities of Nismes, to have me a model of the building made in stucco, only changing the order from Corinthian to Ionic, on account of the difficulty of the Corinthian capitals. ... To adapt the exterior to our use, I drew a plan for the interior, with the apartments necessary for legislative, executive, and judiciary purposes; and accommodated in their size and distribution to the form and dimensions of the building. These were forwarded to the directors in 1786, and were carried into execution." It was not until the next year—in March of 1787—that Jefferson saw the actual building at Nîmes. In a letter to the Comtesse de Tesse, a cousin of Lafayette, Jefferson delineates, somewhat whimsically, his grand architectural passion: "Here I am, Madam, gazing whole hours at the Maison Quarrée, like a lover at his mistress. The stocking weavers and silk spinners around it consider me a hypochondriac 20 Englishman about to write with a pistol the last chapter of his history. This is the second time I have been in love since I left Paris. The first was with a Diana at the Chateau de Laye-Epinaye in Beaujolais, a delicious morsel of sculpture by M. A. Slodtz. This, you will say, was in rule, to fall in love with a female beauty; but with a house! it is out of all precedent."

#### Page ??

The passage on the Annus Mirabilis is drawn from the following letter: "Many things conspired to make the year 1811 the *annus mirabilis* of the West. During the earlier months, the waters of many of the great rivers overflowed their banks to a vast extent, and the whole country was in many parts covered from bluff to bluff. Unprecedented sickness followed. A spirit of change and recklessness seemed to pervade the very inhabitants of the forest. A countless multitude of squirrels, obeying some great and universal impulse, which none can know but the Spirit that gave them being, left their reckless and gambolling life and their ancient places of retreat in the North, and were seen pressing forward by tens of thousands in a deep and solid phalanx to the South. No obstacles seemed to check their extraordinary and concerted movement. The word had been given them to go









forth, and they obeyed it, though multitudes perished in the broad Ohio, which lay in their path. The splendid comet of that year long continued to shed its twilight over the forests, and as autumn drew to a close, the whole valley of the Mississippi, from the Missouri to the Gulf, was shaken to its centre by continued earthquakes."

C. J. Latrobe, *The Rambler in North America*, Vol. 1 (New York, 1835)

I am indebted to Miss Eudora Welty for calling my attention to this account.

#### Page ??

4

We the subscribers being called by the Coroner of this County of Livingston and St of Ky to hold an inquest on the Dead body of Jimmy a Chicisaw Indian in the house of James Levy in this town of Eddyville having examined the body of the said Jimmy do find the said Jimmy received several wounds in his head some of which appeared to have been made by strokes of a Club or Clubs in one place on his head the Scull seemed indented one wound in his head was about five inches long another about three inches long at right angles from the other those were apparently made by two or more strokes beside which we found one considerable burned spot on his back his nose was badly hurt we find the deceased was badly kicked about his face by means of all which wounds the said Indian has lost his life and that the wounds were given by Ruben Cook and Isaac Ferguson who are now in Gaol in this Town

#### Page ??

### Com of Ky L C to wit

Whereas a Jury having been legaly summoned and met this 12 day of September 1804 to Enquire of the Death of A Negroe Man named Jack the property of John Sharp and find the following facts to wit Charles Jones being sworn deposet and saith that on Saturday the eighth of Sept as he was riding to Eddyville on the main road to to that place and about a mile or thereabouts from the s<sup>d</sup> place he heard several blows that appeared to be like the striking of a lazy horse with club and a rusling among the stone and gravel like that of a cart or waggon and upon a nearer approach he saw a negro man running toward me with hands tied behind and was very much fatigued and worried he appeared to have down in the dirt as his hair was very dirty and his mouth open which I supposed was occationed by the running and beating which he had received. I saw large man on horse back following him with a Club in his hand and beating him every opportunity in a very inhuman manner. I called to the man and said for God sake to spare his life for he could not stand it to go far in that way but all he said as he past me was goodbye or how da do sir I turned around and look't after him untill they were both out of









5

sight and the man was still beating him as far as I could see and on my return from Eddyville the same day about the middle of the afternoon tracked them for several miles I think about five it appeared that the negro had ran all the way except in one place about ten or fifteen yards and when I saw that he had left running I expected to have found him dead but not finding him I took his track and went on about one mile farther into the Barrens where I found a place where the grass was beat down for a considerable space here again expected to have found him dead as there were a number of Clubs lying about the place and some blood and which I had seen in number of the other places as I had followed the track which supposed came from the negro—I look't about the place in the barrens before mentioned expecting to find his body but being unwell I quit the place and went home and on Tuesday following I heard of a negro being found dead in the barrens I enquired whereabouts and was informed it was at or about the same place where I had seen the Clubs and the grass beat down and further saith not.

Page ??

March 19, 1812

The grand jury returned sev presentments and disch<sup>d</sup>.

Lilburn Lewis appeared in court in discharge of his recognizance and the grand having found an indictment against him and Isham Lewis for murder and the said Isham L. being in court they were ordered into the custody of the sheriff Whereupon the Defendants by their council moved the court to hear the evidence upon an application to admit the prisoners to bail Tomorrow morning at 9 o'clock and upon the application of the defendants to recognize the witnesses to appear on Tomorrow. Lilburn Lewis, Archibald Cannon, William Dyer Acknd themselves indebted in \$200 each conditioned to appear here tomorrow

Ordered that Court adjourned to tomorrow 9 o'clock

#### Page ??

In the name of God Amen This my last Will Ac. 1st It my desire that all my Just debts be paid and then my property both real and personal be equally divided between my children Jane W Lewis, Lucy I Lewis, Lilburn L Lewis, Elizabeth Lewis, Robert Lewis and James R. Lewis reserving to my beloved but cruel wife Latitia G. Lewis her Lawful part of said property during her natural life. 2nd It my desire that my beloved father Charles L Lewis be possessed of the riding horse which I purchased of Hurley my rifle and shot bag during his natural life also my walking cane and that my beloved sisters Martha C Lewis Lucy B Lewis









Warren's 1953 Notes

and Nancy M Lewis may be comforted from the perquisites of s<sup>d</sup> estate by my executors as providence may require or in other words so as to do my children and themselves entire Justice. 3<sup>rd</sup> I do hereby constitute my beloved father Charles L Lewis the rev<sup>d</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Woods near Salem Sam<sup>l</sup> C. Harknes James MCawley and Arch<sup>d</sup> Ferguson my executors whoom I must remind that Huey F. Delaney has received a fee from me for the prosecution in a Trespass against James Rutter sen<sup>r</sup>, James Rutter *Jr* James Young and Thomas Terry given under my hand this and revoking all and every other will heretofore made, nineth day of Apr<sup>l</sup>. Eighten hundred and Twelve Lilburn Lewis

NB. My dog Nero I do hereby bequeath to my beloved father L. D.

Rocky Hill Aprl 9<sup>th</sup> 1812. Mr. James MCawley I have fallen a victim to my beloved but cruel Letitia I die in the hope of being united to my other wife in heaven take care of this will and come here that we may be decently buried Adew—L. Lewis

NB. Within this inclosure myself and brother requests be entered in the same coffin and in the same ground grave

Rocky Hill Apr 10<sup>th</sup> 1812 my beloved but cruel Letitia receive this as a pledge of my forgiveness to your connections the day of Judgment is to come I owe you no malice but die on account of your Absence and my dear little son James Adieu my love

130 Lilburn Lewis

Livingston County SLC May County Court 1812 The within will was proven to be the handwriting of Lilburn Lewis by William Rice James MCawley and Lilburn Lewis sen<sup>r</sup> and ordered to be recorded

**Test Enoch Prince** 

Page ??

We of the Jury are of the opinion that Lilburn Lewis Did murder him self on the 10<sup>th</sup> Day of April 1812 on his own acessary

plantation and Isham Lewis first present and axcesary to the Murder

W<sup>m</sup> Rutter fore M<sup>n</sup>.

140







7

Jury upon oath

Isham Lewis before the and saith that him self and Lilbourne Lewis agreed to present a gun at each others breast and fire at a word with an intention of killing each other—but that Lilbourne in in trying an experiment accidentially shot him self dead

April 11th 1812

Sworn to	
before	John Darral
	Coroner L. C

150 Page ??

The details of the Lewis and Clark expedition are drawn from their journals, especially the entries for the following dates:

1804: February 11 and October 14.

1805: January 5, April 29, May 5, May 11, May 17, June 10,

July 2, July 4, August 16, August 20, September 22,

November 7.

1806: January 21.

The entry of July 4, 1805, discusses the great sound heard in the mountains. The members of the expedition heard it on various occasions, the single bell-like stroke or the succession of sounds like the discharge of a battery of six-pounders at a distance of about three miles. The same phenomenon had been reported by the Pawnees and Ricaras in the Black Mountains, and I have read an account of such a sound in the mountains of Arkansas, given by Thomas Nuttall, a trained scientist, who published *A Journal of Travels into the Arkansas Territory during the Year 1819* (Philadelphia, 1881). An eminent geologist whom I have questioned informs me that science has no explanation of this phenomenon, and he himself is strongly inclined to doubt the veracity of the record. The explanation given Lewis and Clark by their French watermen was that the sound came from the bursting of rich lodes of silver confined in the bosom of the mountains.

## 170 Page ??

Meriwether Lewis died in what is now Lewis County, Tennessee, some seventy-five miles southwest of Nashville. His monument is a broken plinth, erected by the Legislature of Tennessee, in 1848. The inscriptions are as follows:









(West face)

8

180

190

Meriwether Lewis Born near Charlottesville, Virginia, August 18, 1774 Died October 11, 1809, aged 35 years

(South face)

An officer of the Regular Army—Commander of the Expedition to the Oregon in 1803–1806—Governor of the Territory of Louisiana—His melancholy death occurred where this monument now stands, and under which rest his mortal remains.

(East face)

In the language of Mr. Jefferson: "His courage was undaunted; his firmness and perseverance yielded to nothing but impossibilities; A rigid disciplinarian, yet tender as a father of those committed to his charge; honest, disinterested, liberal, with a sound understanding and a scrupulous fidelity to truth."

(North face)

Immaturus obi; sed tu felicior annos Vive meos, Bona Respublica! Vive tuos.

Page ??

From the time of the eighteenth century, when the white settlers first broke in force across the mountains, there had been occasional bursts of excitement among the Indians at the notion of a Messiah who would restore their old life. But after the Civil War, when the Indians of the West were in the last paroxysm of resistance and despair, the religion of the Ghost Dance appeared. The founder—Jack Wilson to the whites and Wovoka to the Indians—was a Paiute Indian, son of Tävibo the prophet, born in Mason Valley, Nevada.

Wovoka was a dreamer and mystic who gave a dance to his people, and who on one occasion, at the time of a total eclipse of the sun, went into a trance and was taken to the other world where he saw God and all the beloved dead who were happy at their old sports and occupations in a land teeming with buffalo and elk.









9

God told Wovoka that he must return and preach a gospel of love and peace, of industriousness and truth, and that if the Indians followed the gospel they would in the end enter into the blessed world. In Wovoka's own words: "When the sun died I went up to heaven and saw God and all the people who had died a long time ago. God told me to come back and tell my people they must be good and love one another, and not fight, or steal, or lie. He gave me this dance to give to my people."

The news of the promise swept over the West, and assumed many forms. There was, for instance, the notion among the Cheyennes, Arapaho, and other tribes that the new shining earth would come sliding from the West over the old worn-out earth, and that the living Indians would be lifted up and transported to it by the aid of the sacred dance feathers in their hair which would serve as wings. Some held that there would be a wall of fire before the New Earth to drive the whites away, and some held that there would be a great cataclysmic shaking of the old earth perhaps accompanied by a flood from which only the Indians would be saved to live in the shining land among the happy resurrected dead and the fat herds of buffalo. The Sioux, of course, did not wait for that moment, but took matters into their own hands with the outbreak of 1890.

As for the dance itself, it was circular, with a slow, dragging step, accompanied by song, interrupted now and then for exhortation or recitation by the medicine man. When a dancer began to show signs of the trance the medicine man would shake the eagle feather in front of the subject's eyes until the seizure had its full force and the dreamer fell down to enjoy his vision of the New Earth. Mothers sometimes brought toys or garments to give to dead children whom they might encounter in the trance.

For further information about the Ghost Dance, see *The Ghost-Dance Religion* and the Sioux Outbreak of 1890, by James Mooney, in the Fourteenth Annual Report of the Bureau of Ethnology, Part 2, and The Pawnee Ghost Dance Hand Game, by Alexander Lesser, New York, 1933.

Page ??

Monday the 20th March 1815

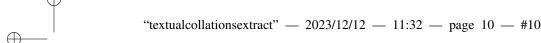
240

The same Plaintiff
against
Isham Lewis Defendant
Ordered that this suit abate by the
death of the defendant.\*

\*. On the back of the indictment for murder.









Warren's 1953 Notes

Page ??

January the 2<sup>nd</sup> 1813

Agreeable to an order of the Livingston County Court appointing us commissioners to appraise the negroes belonging to the estate of Lilburne Lewis dec<sup>d</sup> and to allott Latetia G. Lewis widow of said Lilburne Lewis dec<sup>d</sup> her third part of said negroes we met at the house of James Rutter sen<sup>r</sup> on the day above mentioned and valued said negroes as follows Towit Ceolio one hundred and fifty dollars William one hundred and Ten dollars Mosley three hundred and Twenty five dollars Carter four hundred and thirty-five dollars Aggy three hundred and fifty dollars Isaac two hundred and seventy five dollars Patsy Two hundred and eighty five dollars Archie four hundred and seventy five dollars Mary two hundred and Twenty-five dollars we then proceeded to assign to the widow the following negroes Towit Ceolio William Frank an Usley [Mosley?] witness our hands this day and date above written

John Mott S C Harknis Comm<sup>s</sup> Joseph Rice









# 1953 EDITION EMENDATIONS

#### **Brother to Dragons (1953)**

- 7: Because the speech attribution is set into the line and uses the space that might have been required to set this line flush with the ending of the previous line, it is ambiguous whether this is an independent line or the second part of a broken line given to two speakers. Since this line responds to R.P.W's interruption the latter reading seems most probable. 1953TS, however merely marks, in blue pencil, an indentation of 1 en. I think this is a mistake on the editor's part. The equivalent line in *Kenyon Review* is indented so as to be flush with the end of R.P.W's line above.
- 256: git it deep."] There is no stanza break after this line in 1953TS. The stanza break appears on 1953G, but there is no note adding it, and it might be a typographical error Warren didn't catch. The stanza break is preserved in 1979.
- 270: God-damn world.] There is a stanza break after this line in 1953TS, but not in 1953. On 1953TS it is marked with a # to make sure that the typesetter does not miss it. The stanza break appears on 1953G and 1953GA. On 1953GB the stanza break is obscured by a page turn, which is probably the source of the error in 1953. It does not appear in 1979, but possibly 1979 just preserves the error.
- 1049: and—...Oh, yes,] Lines in red pencil on 1953TS make sure that the typesetter aligns the partial lines correctly, but stanza breaks are not marked out between them. Because it is Warren's practice elsewhere to add stanza breaks when the speaker changes between partial lines, I have added them here.
- 1105: fell.] A red pencil line makes sure that the beginning of the second partial line is set flush with the end of the first one, but no # inserts a stanza break into the broken line. I have added one anyway, for consistency.
- 1156: the worst.] A red pencilled line marks the alignment of the partial lines, but no stanza break is indicated. I have added one for consistency.
- 1320: strange?"] strange? $_{\wedge}$ 1953 (When Warren cut the next line of this speech on 1953GA, he forgot to move the close-quotes up.)
- 1841: Flatters] Flatter 1953, Flatters 1953TS, 1953G, 1953GA (I don't know how this error appeared, since it wasn't in the galleys, but "Flatters" makes better grammatical sense.)









#### 1953 Edition Emendations to pp. 146–330

1916: all night long.] There is no stanza break after this text in 1953, 1953TS, or 1953G, but one is added in pencil on 1953G. There is no stanza break added on 1953GA, and none appears or is added on 1953GB. (This is what comes of trying to keep two copies of galleys in register with each other!)

2090: great] geat 1953, 1953G great 1953TS

2502: bedpans.] A stanza break after this text is missing both in 1953 and in 1953TS, but is added in pencil on 1953TS. A page number obscures whether or not there is a stanza break at this point in 1953G, but it is added in pencil in the margin.

3309: found it out.] There is no stanza break after this line in 1953 or 1953G. There is a stanza break in 1953TS after this line, and at the equivalent point in 1979. This seems to be a typographical error Warren did not notice when going over the galleys.

3674: fragrance] fragance 1953

12

3960: My son, I see the old mark of your pain,] In 1953TS, Jefferson's speech is set flush to the ending of Meriwether's last speech, "Yes, look!" Warren possibly intended to set this line in 1953 flush to the ending of Meriwether's last speech in 1953, "Yes, Meriwether—". But the line is not set that way in 1953 or on any of the three sets of galleys. But on 1953G the speech attribution obscures whether there was an indentation here. My guess is that an indentation was intended, and got lost in the repeated rewritings of this passage on galleys.

4076: out the lie.] out the life. 1953, 1953G, 1953GA, 1953GB out the lie. 1953TS (I think this is a typesetter's error that Warren did not catch because the error makes sense in context.)

4078: effort.] There is no stanza break after this text in 1953, but one is added in pencil on 1953TS. There is a stanza break after the next line in 1953G (where a stanza break would not seem to make much sense), but that is corrected in pencil on 1953G. I think in correcting this second error Warren did not notice that the typesetter had not added the stanza break he called for in the previous line.

4101: Chicksaw. 1953, 1953TS, 1953G, 1953GA

# Warren's Notes to the 1953 Edition

139: of the opinion] of the opinion 1953 of the opinion 1953TS. Warren instructed that strikethroughs in his MS be set in type, since they are intended to reflect strikethroughs in the text he is following. The typesetter must not have noticed this one.

204: Tävibo] Tavibo 1953 Tävibo 1953TS









# 1953 EDITION ACCIDENTALS

#### Warren's 1953 Foreword

- 26: militiamen, ...they] militiamen, returned to Livingston County, after service with Andrew Jackson at New Orleans, they 1953TS (corrected to 1953 in black pencil)
- 27: that he] that there he 1953TS (corrected in black pencil to 1953)
- 27: killed there] killed 1953TS (corrected in black pencil to 1953)
- 46: still do the job.] The paragraph break after this text is added in pencil on 1953GB.
- 55: injustice of] injustice if 1953G (corrected in red pencil on 1953G to 1953)

#### Dramatis Personae (1953)

- 2: The third] Once 1953TS (corrected in black pencil to 1953)
- 3: but,]  $\sim_{\wedge}$  195TS (corrected in black pencil on 1953TS to 1953)

#### **Brother to Dragons (1953)**

- 15: said,]~: 1953TS (revised in black pencil on 1953TS to 1953)
- 16: Beneath] "∼1953TS (revised in black pencil on 1953TS to 1953)
- 22: grease-lamp] There is a note here in black pencil: Salut stops 5-26 con 1A (Text).
- 54: Pasiphaë] Pasiphäe 1953TS (revised in red pencil on 1953TS to 1953.) Warren or his typist made this error consistently throughout the typescript, but I won't repeat it after this.
- 62: and strove.] In 1953TS there is a mark in black pencil in the margin here, a 1, over a horizontal line, over a 2. This marks the end of galley 1 and the beginning of galley 2. From here on in I will note these as follows: After this text in 1953TS there is a pencilled rule separating galleys 1 and 2.
- 65: poor Pasiphaë.] There is a marginal note in black pencil in the left margin here: "10 on 16 Col. 23 picas". Clearly a note to the typesetter, but I don't see why it's on this page.
- 99: annealed] annealled 1953TS (corrected in red pencil on 1953GA to 1953)
- 122: benign] benigh 1953G (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)
- 136: May, After this text in 1953TS there is a pencilled rule separating galleys 2 and 3.
- 214: untrodden, groan.] A pencilled rule here separates galleys 3 and 4.
- 243: Upriver] Up-river 1953TS (Corrected in red pencil to 1953 on 1953TS)
- 247: In mind] There is a pencilled note on 1953GB to indicate that this line should be on a page with the lines above it, not the beginning of a new page.







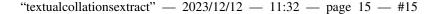


#### 1953 Edition Accidental Notes to pp. 32–66

- 255: husking bee,]husking-bee, 1953TS (corrected in red pencil to 1953 on 1953TS)
- 267: keelboat] keel-boat 1953TS (corrected in red pencil to 1953 on 1953TS)
- 271: Haired hand] A note on 1953GB calls for this line to be the last line on the page, not the first line of the next page. 1953GB is extensively repaginated this way.
- 282: bluff-head] bluff-heaf 1953TS (corrected in pencil to 1953 on 1953TS)
- 292: hoot owls] hoot-owls 1953TS (corrected in red pencil to 1953 on 1953TS)
- 293: those owls.] A rule separating galleys 4 and 5 follows this line.
- 295: Barring the Dixie Theater] A note on 1953GB calls for this line to be the last line on the page, not the first line of the next page.
- 302: hoecake] hoe-cake 1953TS (corrected in red pencil to 1953 on 1953TS)
- 303: courthouse] court-house 1953TS (corrected in red pencil to 1953 on 1953TS)
- 321: "Not much of a place] A note on 1953GB calls for this line to be the last line on the page, not the first line of the next page.
- 324: stare,]  $\sim \land$  1953TS, 1953G (corrected in pencil on 1953GB to 1953
- 329: beauty spot,] beauty-spot, 1953TS (corrected in red pencil to 1953 on 1953TS)
- 331: millpond] mill-pond 1953TS (corrected to 1953 in red pencil on 1953TS)
- 331: wood lot] woodlot 1953TS (corrected to 1953 in red pencil on 1953TS)
- 383: cockleburr] 1953TS reads as 1953 but is corrected to "cocklebur" in red pencil. 1953G and 1953GA read "cocklebur". 1953GB is corrected in pencil to 1953.
- 424: screech owl] screech-owl 1953TS (corrected in red pencil to 1953 on 1953TS)
- 426: die, die, die, 1953TS (corrected in red pencil to 1953 on 1953TS)
- 449: Sister, 1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)
- 454: for a moment,] A rule separating 6 and 7 follows this line.
- 469: Birdville] Birdwell 1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)
- 471: mailbox] mail-box 1953TS (corrected in red pencil on 1953TS to 1953)
- 474: flower bed.] flowerbed. 1953TS (corrected in red pencil on 1953TS to 1953)
- 510: me,]  $\sim_{\wedge}$  1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953TS to 1953)
- 525: forever.] There is a note here in pencil: "close gal 7". Galley 8 is missing from the folder in the Beinecke Library.
- 527: did di 1953TS (corrected in blue pen on 1953TS to 1953)
- 578: rearranged] re-arranged 1953TS 1953TS (corrected in red pencil on 1953TS to 1953)
- 600: maintains] a pencilled note after this line (the bottom of a page in 1953TS) reads "close gal 8"
- 616: keepsake,] keep-sake, 1953TS (corrected in red pencil on 1953TS to 1953)
- 624: sassafras, sassafrass, 1953TS (corrected in red pencil on 1953TS to 1953)
- 630: grapevine,] grape-vine 1953TS (corrected in red pencil on 1953TS to 1953)
- 642: stonework] stonework 1953, stone-work 1953TS, 1953G corrected in red pencil on 1953GA to 1953
- 675: focused] focussed 1953TS (corrected in red pencil on 1953TS to 1953)
- 675: compacted,] A pencilled rule separating galleys 9 and 10 follows this line.
- 755: cupboard] A pencilled rule after this line separates galleys 10 and 11.
- 758: wasteless] easteless 1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953TS to 1953)
- 758: beneficent] beneficient 1953G (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)
- 781: traveled] travelled 1953TS (corrected in red pencil on 1953TS to 1953)









#### 1953 Edition Accidental Notes to pp. 66-96

833: place.] A pencilled rule separates galleys 11 and 12 after this line.

853: pellets,] the first e in this word is added in blue pen on 1953TS.

864: his] has 1953TS (corrected in blue pen on 1953TS to 1953)

882: Beanstalk] Bean-stalk 1953TS (corrected in red pencil on 1953TS to 1953)

883: angels,]  $\sim_{\wedge}$  1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953TS to 1953)

884: child's play] child's-play 1953TS (corrected in red pencil on 1953TS to 1953)

885: good.]  $\sim$ , 1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953TS to 1953)

886: It is the The 1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953TS to 1953)

898: the thing began:] there is a note in red pencil in the margin alongside the ballad extract "center on longest line of page" It seems to be an instruction to center the text block, not to center the individual lines, so I have set the ballad as an indented text block here.

908: never a star..."] never a star... \( \) 1953G (corrected to 1953 in pencil on 1953GA)

910: imitation] A pencilled note follows this line (the last line on the page in 1953TS) "close gal 12"

930: run—]  $\sim$ .— 1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953TS to 1953)

958: mother's Mother's 1953G (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)

970: dappled dapplied 1953TS (corrected in blue pen on 1953TS to 1953)

970: heartbreaking] heart-breaking 1953TS (corrected in red pencil on 1953TS to 1953)

980: passer-by] passerby 1953TS (corrected in red pencil on 1953TS to 1953. Erskine uncharacteristically adds a hyphen Warren had omitted.)

988: dead.] A pencilled rule separates galleys 14 and 15 after this line.

1021: the way you talk] The leading after this line in 1953GB is too tight. There is a pencilled annotation: "uniform leading."

1052: mother's Mother's 1953G (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)

1054: all"—] all—" 1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953TS to 1953)

1059: below,] A pencilled rule separates galleys 14 and 15 after this line.

1068: to.]  $\sim$ , 1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953TS to 1953)

1115: good old thing,] There is a pencilled annotation after this line, the last line on a page in 1953TS: "Whit stops Text 5–27 start gal. 14"

1116: And she'd been] There is a pencilled annotation before this line, the first line on a page in 1953TS: "Cleek starts Text 5-27" Cleek and Whit must be typesetters, and 5-27 the date Cleek took over for Whit.

1123: he'd] he 1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953TS to 1953)

1138: The breath,] A pencilled rule separates galleys 15 and 16 after this line.

1159: marveled marvelled 1953TS (corrected in red pencil on 1953TS to 1953)

1160: marveled] marvelled 1953TS (corrected in red pencil on 1953TS to 1953)

1214: knowledge?] ~. 1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953TS to 1953)

1219: Heaving] This line is added in pencil on 1953TS, with an annotation in pencil: "(separate line)"

1221: sky,]  $\sim_{\land}$  1953TS (corrected on 1953TS to 1953)

1265: forest folks] forest-folks 1953TS (revised in red pencil to 1953)

1269: scratch] scratched 1953TS (revised in pencil on 1953TS to 1953)

1274: sang] sand 1953TS (corrected in blue pen on 1953TS to 1953)

1280: Just once,] There is a pencilled x in the margin next to this line in 1953G.









#### 1953 Edition Accidental Notes to pp. 96–140

1285: blind.] A pencilled rule separating galleys 17 and 18 follows this line.

1286: marveling] marvelling 1953TS (corrected in red pencil on 1953TS to 1953)

1293: limberlike, limber-like 1953TS (corrected in red pencil on 1953TS to 1953)

1307: crowd,]  $\sim 1953G$  (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)

1341: pillow—]  $\sim$ ,—- (corrected in pencil on 1953TS to 1953)

1363: it is not of my—] A pencilled rule after this line separates galleys 18 and 19.

1371: tree trunk] tree-trunk 1953TS (corrected on 1953TS in red pencil to 1953)

1375: Sister,] sister, 1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)

1435: and stout] A pencilled rule after this line separates galleys 19 and 30.

1509: do you hate him less] After this line in 1953TS there is a pencilled rule separating galleys 20 and 21.

1521: sweet gum] sweet-gum 1953TS (corrected in red pencil on 1953TS to 1953)

1526: sweet gum] sweet-gum 1953TS (corrected in red pencil on 1953TS to 1953)

1569: Corn bread Cornbread 1953TS (corrected in red pencil on 1953TS to 1953)

1586: It's true.] After this line there is a pencilled rule separating galleys 21 and 22 in 1953TS. The next three lines are torn from the top of galley 22 in 1953G.

1609: mother.] Mother. 1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)

1660: and it's you.] After this text in 1953TS there is a pencilled rule separating galleys 22 and 23

1726: to float] In 1953TS there is after this line a pencilled rule separating galleys 23 and 24.

1731: little-like] corrected in red pencil to "little like" on 1953TS, littlelike 1953G (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)

1747: nighttime] night-time 1953TS (corrected in red pencil on 1953TS to 1953)

1786: came,]  $\sim_{\wedge}$  1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953TS to 1953)

1789: And] and 1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953GA to 1953)

1799: flood in.] After this text in 1953TS a pencilled rule divides galleys 24 and 25.

1841: sum.] sun. 1953G (corrected in pencil on 1953TS to 1953)

1870: birdsong.] bird-song. 1953TS (corrected in red pencil on 1953TS to 1953)

1871: Sister, sister, 1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)

1933: "And it was you] "—and it was you 1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)

1935: gunshot,] gun-shot, 1953TS (corrected in red pencil on 1953TS to 1953)

1943: to live.] There is a note next to this stanza break, with lines to the next two stanza breaks, "Make this page one line long by inserting 1/3 d line # in these three places." Clearly keeping the facing pages of a spread equal in length has been a problem for the typesetter. There are frequent stamped annotations in the text noting that a particular page is one line long or short. I have not recorded these.

1944: It shook.] After this text in 1953TS a pencilled rule separates galleys 26 and 27.

1962: Or named his name,] There is a pencilled annotation next to all of page 89 on 1953GB: "Printer: card out p 89 most carefully to make it one line long — same as facing page 88.

1970: couldn't,]  $\sim_{\wedge}$  1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953TS to 1953)

1994: doan] down 1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)

2001: Chile] chile 1953TS (corrected in red pencil on 1953TS to 1953)









#### 1953 Edition Accidental Notes to pp. 140–178

2003: sudden-like] The hyphen is cancelled in red pencil on 1953TS. suddenlike 1953G (corrected in pencil to 1953) Clearly Albert Erskine didn't approve of the hyphen, but Warren won the tug of war about it.

2007: "ABut 1953TS (corrected in blue pen on 1953TS to 1953)

2008: mother's Mother's 1953G (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)

2015: all right.] Following this text in 1953TS a pencilled rule separates galleys 27 and 28.

2053: mother's Mother's 1953TS, 1953G (The passage is corrected in pencil on 1953GA to 1953.)

2064: gesture, but] There is a marginal note in pencil after this text: "Cleek stops text 5-27 cont gal. 26 Patut starts 5-27" (Probably a new typesetter begins here.)

2070: rat hole] rathole 1953TS (corrected in red pencil on 1953TS to 1953)

2084: The blood] After this text in 1953TS a pencilled rule separates galleys 28 and 29.

2086: catfish] cat-fish 1953TS (corrected in red pencil to 1953)

2087: catfish] cat-fish 1953TS (corrected in red pencil to 1953)

2107: unhouseled] unhouselled 1953TS (corrected in red pencil on 1953TS to 1953)

2124: bough,] There is a red pencil query about the comma here in 1953GB, but there is also a pencilled annotation: "stet",

2162: enter] In 1953TS after this text a pencilled rule separates galleys 29 and 30.

2218: breaks,]  $\sim_{\wedge}$  1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953TS to 1953)

2227: spasm,]  $\sim_{\wedge}$  1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953TS to 1953)

2239: keelboat] keel-boat 1953TS (corrected in red pencil on 1953TS to 1953)

2240: shuddering green] In 1953TS after this text there is a pencilled rule separating galleys 30 and 31.

2250: sand bars] sand-bars 1953TS (corrected in red pencil on 1953TS to 1953)

2299: heart,]  $\sim_{\wedge}$  1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953TS to 1953)

2320: blow;] After this text in 1953TS there is a pencilled rule separating galleys 31 and 32.

2347: topknot] top-knot 1953TS (corrected in red pencil on 1953TS to 1953)

2348: topknot | top-knot 1953TS (corrected in red pencil on 1953TS to 1953)

2399: lak dat."] After this text in 1953TS there is a pencilled rule separating galleys 32 and 33.

2413: mother's Mother's 1953TS, 1953G (The passage is corrected in typewriter on 1953GA to 1953.)

2448: Nailmakers Nail-makers (corrected in red pencil on 1953TS to 1953)

2467: there around you:] After this text in 1953TS there is a pencilled rule separating galleys 33 and 34.

2481: indefensible,]  $\sim_{\land}$  1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)

2492: non-existing,] 1953TS is annotated in pencil here: "stet hyphen"

2502: bedpans] bed-pans (corrected in red pencil on 1953TS to 1953)

2540: Laetitia sick] After this text in 1953TS there is a pencilled rule separating galleys 34 and 35.

2563: to me now, A pencilled annotation follows this text: Pelut stops 5-27 (text) Start 33

2564: Something I just can't stand.] A pencilled annotation precedes this text: Whit starts 28 May

2584: mother] Mother 1953G (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)









#### 1953 Edition Accidental Notes to pp. 178–210

2593: gunshot] gun-shot (Corrected in red pencil on 1953TS to 1953)

2600: Already,] already 1953TS, 1953G (The passage is corrected in pencil on 1953GA to 1953.)

2621: gets] get 1953TS (Corrected in blue pen on 1953TS to 1953)

2633: bobcat,] bob-cat, (Corrected in red pencil on 1953TS to 1953)

2651: brother, ] Brother, 1953TS, 1953G (The passage is corrected in pencil on 1953GA to 1953.)

2659: what Truth,] After this text in 1953TS there is a pencilled rule separating galleys 36 and 37.

2724: fulfillment] fulfilment 1953TS (The passage is corrected in red pencil on 1953GA to 1953.)

2735:  $\operatorname{rich}_{\wedge}$ ] $\sim$ , 1953TS (Corrected in pencil on 1953TS to 1953)

2746: After this text in 1953TS there is a pencilled rule separating galleys 37 and 38.

2750: mother.] Mother 1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)

2774: damn fool.] damn-fool. 1953TS (Corrected in red pencil on 1953TS to 1953)

2787: Yeah, leans at me] After this text in 1953TS there is a pencilled rule separating galleys 38 and 39.

2789: mother's Mother's 1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)

2802: Afore] A-fore 1953TS (Corrected in red pencil on 1953TS to 1953)

2821: mother's Mother's 1953TS, 1953G (The passage is corrected in pencil on 1953GA to 1953.)

2822: mother's Mother's 1953TS, 1953G (The passage is corrected in pencil on 1953GA to 1953.)

2858: sweet lubrication] After this text in 1953TS there is a pencilled rule separating galleys 39 and 40.

2926: mother] Mother 1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)

2929: mother] Mother 1953G (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)

2931: came down,] A pencilled annotation follows this text: "close gal 40".

2932: And whacked] A pencilled annotation precedes this text: "begin gal 41"

2988: cat's cradle] cat's-cradle 1953TS (Corrected in red pencil on 1953TS to 1953)

3039: in the meat-house] After this text in 1953TS there is a pencilled rule separating galleys 41 and 42.

3044: but I know, too,] there is a pencilled note after this text (attached to a stamped note that says that the page is one line short): "will be ok after # is added." Presumably it refers to the added after line ??.

3046: ardor,  $]\sim_{\wedge} 1953$ TS, 1953G (The passage is corrected in pencil on 1953GA to 1953.)

3078: starlit] star-lit 1953G (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)

3106: hen house] henhouse (Corrected in red pencil on 1953TS to 1953)

3109: saccharine] sacchrine 1953TS (corrected in red pencil on 1953TS to "saccherine", corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)

3110: hen house] henhouse (Corrected in red pencil on 1953TS to 1953)

3115: nothing—] After this text in 1953TS there is a pencilled rule separating galleys 42 and 43.

3123: Victor,]  $\sim_{\wedge}$  1953TS (Corrected in pencil on 1953TS to 1953)









#### 1953 Edition Accidental Notes to pp. 210–240

- 3132: fear,]  $\sim_{\wedge}$  (Corrected in pencil on 1953TS to 1953)
- 3133: Lilburn.]  $\sim$ , (Corrected in pencil on 1953TS to 1953)
- 3185: sudden-like] sudden-like 1953TS (but corrected to "sudden like" in red pencil on 1953TS) suddenlike 1953G (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)
- 3191: like I loved the world,] After this text in 1953TS there is a pencilled rule separating galleys 43 and 44.
- 3219: mother] Mother 1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)
- 3265: home folks] home-folks 1953TS (Corrected in red pencil on 1953TS to 1953)
- 3293: guinea hen,] guinea-hen, 1953TS (Corrected in red pencil on 1953TS to 1953)
- 3299: Hill,]  $\sim_{\wedge}$  1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)
- 3313: earthquake] earth-quake 1953TS (Corrected red in pencil on 1953TS to 1953)
- 3331: God-damn Josatts (Corrected in red pencil on 1953TS to 1953)
- 3336: scritch owl] scritch-owl 1953TS (Corrected in red pencil on 1953TS to 1953)
- 3339: gentle-like,] gentle-like, 1953TS (but corrected in red pencil on 1953TS to "gentle like,"
- 3343: her] he 1953TS (Corrected in pencil on 1953TS to 1953)
- 3369: goings on] goings-on 1953TS (Corrected in red pencil on 1953TS to 1953)
- 3370: Sheriff.] Sheriff. 1953G (corrected in pencil on 1953G to sheriff. The passage is corrected in pencil on 1953GA to 1953.)
- 3379: Sheriff, 1953TS, 1953G (The passage is corrected in pencil on 1953GA to 1953.)
- 3397: are lost.] After this text in 1953TS there is a pencilled rule separating galleys 46 and 47
- 3430: pleasure] peasure 1953TS (Corrected in pencil on 1953TS to 1953)
- 3439: fulfillments] fulfilments 1953GB (corrected in red pencil to 1953)
- 3460: also] After this text in 1953TS there is a pencilled rule separating galleys 47 and 48.
- 3495: noways.] no-ways. 1953TS (Corrected in red pencil on 1953TS to 1953)
- 3497: whisper-like] whisperlike 1953G (The passage is corrected in pencil on 1953GA to 1953.)
- 3516: God-damn] God damn 1953TS (Corrected in red pencil on 1953TS to 1953)
- 3531: in his hand.] After this text in 1953TS there is a pencilled rule separating galleys 48 and 49
- 3538: Sheriff] Sheriff 1953G (corrected in pencil on 1953G to sheriff, but not corrected on 1953GA)
- 3546: scritch owl, scritch-owl, 1953TS scritch owl, 1953G
- 3557: Sheriff,] corrected to sheriff in pencil on 1953G, but not corrected on 1953GA
- 3585: Sheriff] corrected to sheriff in pencil on 1953G (The passage is corrected in pencil on 1953GA to 1953.)
- 3586: Sheriff] corrected to sheriff in pencil on 1953G (The passage is corrected in pencil on 1953GA to 1953.)
- 3607: in Kentucky,] After this text in 1953TS there is a pencilled rule separating galleys 49 and 50.
- 3619: rearrest] re-arrest 1953TS (Corrected in red pencil on 1953TS to 1953)









#### 1953 Edition Accidental Notes to pp. 242–274

3642: dogwood bursts.] After this text there is a pencilled note in the margin: "28 May Whit stops cont. 46 Patut starts (text)"

3674: now,]  $\sim_{\wedge}$  1953TS (Corrected in pencil on 1953TS to 1953)

3674: memory,]  $\sim_{\wedge}$  1953TS (Corrected in pencil on 1953TS to 1953)

3676: the peepers, far away,] the peepers far away (Corrected in pencil on 1953TS to 1953)

3680: heartbroken] heart-broken 1953TS (Corrected in pencil on 1953TS to 1953)

3683: verge,] After this text in 1953TS there is a pencilled rule separating galleys 50 and 51.

3728: see,]  $\sim_{\wedge}$  1953TS (Corrected in pencil on 1953TS to 1953)

3735: good-bye.] goodbye. (Corrected in red pencil on 1953TS to 1953)

3753: nigger"—] nigger—" 1953TS (Corrected in pencil on 1953TS to 1953)

3754: mother] Mother 1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)

3754: wrong!"] After this text in 1953TS there is a pencilled rule separating galleys 51 and 52

3759: father] Father 1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)

3761: father] Father 1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)

3773: out,]  $\sim_{\wedge}$  1953TS (Corrected in pencil on 1953TS to 1953)

3809: leave] leace 1953G (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)

3809: mother] Mother 1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)

3833: hand.] A pencilled annotation follows this text: "close gal 52"

3834: The hound A pencilled annotation precedes this text: "begin gal 53"

3834: door] dior 1953G (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)

3851: mother's Mother's 1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)

3865: tiddy's] tiddie's 1953TS, 1953G (The passage is corrected in pencil on 1953GA to 1953.)

3868: in,]  $\sim_{\wedge} 1953G$  (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)

3952: Crack-head Crack-Head 1953TS (Corrected in red pencil on 1953TS to 1953)

3970: You'll not say I-] In 1953TS there is a pencilled annotation after this line: "close gal 54"

3970: I'll say the truth] This text is preceded by a handwritten annotation: "begin gal 55"

3986: States] tSates 1953G (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)

3996: Breechclouts] Breech clouts 1953TS (Corrected in red pencil on 1953TS to 1953)

3997: leggings,] leggins, 1953TS (Corrected in blue pen on 1953TS to 1953)

4005: honeybee] honey-bee 1953TS (Corrected in red pencil on 1953TS to 1953)

4020: whippoorwill] Whippoorwill 1953G (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)

4042: sand bar] sandbar (Corrected in red pencil on 1953TS to 1953)

4045: peculiar flesh.] After this text in 1953TS there is a pencilled rule separating galleys 55 and 56.

4072: cheekbone,] cheek bone, 1953TS (Corrected in red pencil on 1953TS to 1953)

4074: return,]  $\sim_{\wedge}$  1953TS (Corrected in pencil on 1953TS to 1953)

4091: backwater] back water 1953TS (Corrected in red pencil on 1953TS to 1953)

4092: sink] stink 1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)

4115: I fled.] After this text in 1953TS there is a pencilled rule separating galleys 56 and 57. On 1953G Warren has pencilled in a stanza break at this point, to be sure that the typesetter will add one if repagination is necessary.









#### 1953 Edition Accidental Notes to pp. 274–312

- 4128: Bearskin] Bear-skin 1953TS (Corrected in red pencil on 1953TS to 1953)
- 4142: find, in the end, find in the end 1953TS (Corrected in pencil on 1953TS to 1953)
- 4149: bucket.] buket. 1953TS (Corrected in red pencil on 1953TS to 1953)
- 4157: root,]  $\sim_{\land}$  1953TS (Corrected in pencil on 1953TS to 1953)
- 4157: wolf] wolfe 1953G (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)
- 4162: own."] own., 1953G (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)
- 4172: exfoliation] There is a pencilled annotation after this text: "Patut stops 5–28 con. 53 whit start 5–29
- 4186: avenged, at last,] avenged ∧ at last ∧ 1953TS (Corrected in pencil on 1953TS to 1953)
- 4189: Meriwether's Meriwethers 1953TS (Corrected in pencil on 1953TS to 1953)
- 4207: No,] ∼. 1953TS (Corrected in pencil on 1953TS to 1953)
- 4237: and they] andthey 195TS (Corrected in red pencil on 1953TS to 1953)
- 4257: the fear] After this text in 1953TS there is a pencilled rule separating galleys 58 and 59
- 4282: complicity, compicity, 1953TS (Corrected in red pencil on 1953TS to 1953)
- 4330: courage to say] After this text in 1953TS there is a pencilled rule separating galleys 59 and 60.
- 4354: that.]  $\sim_{\wedge}$  1953G (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)
- 4385: axe,]  $\sim$ . 1953TS (Corrected in pencil on 1953TS to 1953)
- 4387: Laetitia,]  $\sim_{\wedge}$  (Corrected in pencil on 1953TS to 1953)
- 4407: fair,]  $\sim_{\wedge}$  1953TS (Corrected in pencil on 1953TS to 1953)
- 4411: Arkansas.] After this text in 1953TS there is a pencilled rule separating galleys 60 and 61.
- 4437: brother.] Brother 1953TS, 1953G (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)
- 4440: scarecrowl scare-crow 1953TS (Corrected in red pencil on 1953TS to 1953)
- 4465: womenfolks] women-folks 1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)
- 4484: bales.]  $\sim$ , 1953TS (Corrected in blue pen on 1953TS to 1953)
- 4489: far away] After this text in 1953TS there is a pencilled rule separating galleys 61 and 62.
- 4507: traveling travelling 1953TS (Corrected in red pencil on 1953TS to 1953)
- 4511: brother.] Brother 1953G (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)
- 4521: brother] Brother 1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)
- 4523: mother] Mother 1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)
- 4531: Afore] A-fore 1953TS (Corrected in red pencil on 1953TS to 1953)
- 4567: speaking,]  $\sim_{\wedge}$  1953TS (Corrected in pencil on 1953TS to 1953)
- 4569: field and farm.] After this text in 1953TS there is a pencilled rule separating galleys 62 and 63
- 4597: it's] It's 1953TS (Corrected in pencil on 1953TS to 1953)
- 4622: knee.]  $\sim_{\wedge}$  1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)
- 4630: Clemens'] Clemen's 195G (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)
- 4644: bookkeeping] book-keeping 1953TS (Corrected in red pencil on 1953TS to 1953)
- 4649: shopping.] After this text in 1953TS there is a pencilled rule separating galleys 63 and 64.
- 4683: pre-empt] preempt (Corrected in red pencil on 1953TS to 1953)









#### 1953 Edition Accidental Notes to pp. 312–330

- 4699: winter-long] winterlong 1953TS (Corrected in red pencil on 1953TS to 1953)
- 4699: winter-long] In 1953TS there is a typed annotation after this line: "PRINTER: Extra space for break".
- 4724: brown leaves.] After this text in 1953TS there is a pencilled rule separating galleys 64 and 65.
- 4732: O you] There is a marginal note here in 1953TS, in red pencil: "center on longest line of page"
- 4741: sand bar] sandbar 1953TS (Corrected in red pencil on 1953TS to 1953)
- 4754: exposure,]  $\sim_{\wedge}$  1953TS (Corrected in pencil on 1953TS to 1953)
- 4755: cirque] cirque 1953TS (Corrected in pencil on 1953TS to 1953)
- 4770: sleeps.] ~, 1953TS (Corrected in pencil on 1953TS to 1953)
- 4781: et cetera.] etc. 1953TS (Corrected in pencil on 1953TS to 1953)
- 4789: Took pay.] After this text in 1953TS there is a pencilled rule separating galleys 65 and 66.
- 4806: cotton bales,] cotton-bales, 1953TS (Corrected in red pencil on 1953TS to 1953)
- 4830: fulfillment.] fulfilment. 1953TS (Corrected in red pencil on 1953TS to 1953)
- 4832: Fulfillment] Fulfilment 1953TS (Corrected in red pencil on 1953TS to 1953)
- 4837: fulfillment] fulfilment 1953TS (Corrected in red pencil on 1953TS to 1953)
- 4851: I went down.] After this text in 1953TS there is a pencilled rule separating galleys 66 and 67.

#### Warren's Notes to the 1953 Edition

- 2: In 1785] Warren is inconsistent both in 1953 and in 1979 about whether paragraphs in these notes begin with indentations or not. Rather than try to make sense of it I have simply recorded what he did.
- 5: Thinking it a favorable opportunity] In 1979 the quotation from Jefferson is set off as a block quote
- 5: State state 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 6: Quarrée] In 1979TS the diacritical mark is added in black pen.
- 6: Nîmes Nimes 1953TS
- 6: Nismes] Corrected in black pen on 1979TS to Nîsmes, then restored in pencil.
- 9: Antiquities] antiquities 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 9: Nismes] Corrected in black pen on 1979TS to Nîsmes, then restored in pencil.
- 16: Nîmes.] In 1979TS the diacritical mark is added in black pen.
- 18: Quarrée,] In 1979TS the diacritical mark is added in black pen.
- 26: annus mirabilis Annus Mirabilis 1979TS (corrected in red pencil on 1979G to 1979)
- 27: annus mirabilis] This passage is set as a block quote in 1979.
- 102: 1st 1979TS
- 123: Aprl 9<sup>th</sup>] Aprl 9th 1953TS
- 125: ground 1979 (but there is a pencilled note in the margin of 1979TS calling for the word to be set with a line struck through)
- 131: 1812] 18112 1953TS. There is a note in pencil by the editor in the margin: "1811? 1812? query in galleys."
- 207: world]  $\sim 1979$ TS, 1953  $\sim$ , 1979 (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)







#### "textual collationsextract" — 2023/12/12 — 11:32 — page 23 — #23



1953 Edition Accidental Notes to pp. 330–331

23

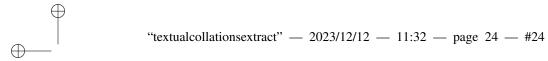
207: dead,]  $\sim_{\land} 1979$ TS,  $1953 \sim$ , 1979

210: gospel,]  $\sim_{\wedge}$  1979TS, 1953  $\sim$ , 1979 (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

222: earth,]  $\sim_{\land} 1979$ TS,  $1953 \sim$ , 1979 (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

















# 1953 SUBSTANTIVE NOTES

1953TS is the author's setting typescript, found in box 123, folders 2279-87, in the Robert Penn Warren Papers (YCAL MSS 51) at Beinecke Library at Yale. There are five earlier drafts in the Beinecke, drafts A through E, with multiple copies of drafts B through E. Many of these are heavily corrected, and copy 1 of Draft C includes comments by Allen Tate, Samuel Monk, William Van O'Connor, and Leonard Unger. 1953G is the first set of galleys, box 287, folder 5201. 1953GA is the second set of galleys, box 287, folder 5203. 1953G is the set Warren retained for his own files, and 1953GA is the set he returned to Random House (dated June 4, 1953). Unfortunately, there are differences between the corrections on the two sets. On 1953G there sometimes are stanza breaks where there is a shift of speaker, but sometimes the speeches of different speakers are separated only by a line break. Warren has marked black horizontal lines at every shift of speaker in 1953GA, indicating that he intends every shift of speaker to occur at a stanza break. 1953GB is the author's second set of galleys, box 287, folder 5204 (dated June 30, 1953). On the copyright page of 1953GB there is a pencilled note: "see duplicated proof for add'l error," but there doesn't seem to be a duplicate proof of this June 30 run.

Marks in red pencil are probably editorial rather than authorial, but they reflect corrections of which Warren approved. Where they concern the poem's meaning as much as its typography, as for instance when they make it clear that an indented line is meant to continue the previous verse line, I have noted them among the substantive rather than among the accidental textual notes.

In folder 2292 in the Beinecke collection is a copy of the *Kenyon Review* vol. 15 no. 1 (Winter, 1953). Pages 1 to 103 of that periodical are the first part of the 1953 *Brother to Dragons*, up to line ??. I have not collated this copy in detail, because it predates the final galleys of 1953. But the copy is lightly marked up in pencil and pen by Warren, and I have recorded the notes where they are relevant.

There are in the Beinecke collection in addition to the many drafts of the different versions of the book-length poem twenty-five drafts of the scripts for the various stage versions of *Brother to Dragons* from 1954 through 1975, most of them in multiple copies.

### Warren's 1953 Foreword

11: Lilburn's] his 1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)









#### 1953 Substantive Notes to pp. 1–26

- 19: were ...indicted] were indicted 1953TS "arrested, taken to Salem, then the county seat of Livingston County, and" added in Warren's hand in black pencil.
- 24: jail, and despite] jail. Despite 1953TS, (corrected to 1953 in black pencil)
- 24: reward, was] reward, he was 1953TS, (corrected to 1953 in black pencil)
- 32: from the account] from account 1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)
- 50: record, ... to open the West] record of the great expedition to open the West as kept by Lewis and Clark, 1953TS (corrected in black pencil to 1953)
- 67: in a thematic way,] in one perspective, 1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)
- 70: live, and in our living, constantly remake.] live. 1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)

#### **Brother to Dragons (1953)**

26

- 1: Thomas Jefferson.] Jefferson. Thomas. 1953TS (revised in black pencil on 1953TS to 1953)
- 2: under] beneath 1953TS (revised in black pencil on 1953TS to 1953)
- 3: mountain—] What follows here is a stanza break that breaks a single line, with the second part-line set to begin flush with the end of the first. These are marked in black pencil with a # to indicate the stanza break, and in red pencil with a vertical, two-headed arrow and a right square bracket to indicate that the second part-line should be set flush to the end of the first. I will not record these further, with the understanding that the reader will assume that there are such marks wherever such a "stanza line straddle" occurs.
- 3: Yes, I've read your boast] 1953TS is marked up for the typesetter in red pencil, making it clear that this line should be set flush with the end of the last line.
- 9: hugged some hope] hugged hope 1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)
- 15: and the summer] and summer 1953TS (revised in black pencil on 1953TS to 1953)
- 22: all,] all, all, 1953TS (revised in black pencil on 1953TS to 1953)
- 58: And then your scream.] And then, what was the significance of your scream? 1953TS. Revised in black pencil on 1953TS to: And then your scream. / What was the significance of your scream? (There is a note in black pencil in the margin of 1953TS: "2 separate lines" The variant is corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953.)
- 78: even my love,] even love, 1953TS (revised in black pencil on 1953TS to 1953)
- 91–92: better, indeed, / Had it been the] better if it / Had been the 1953TS (revised in black pencil on 1953TS to 1953)
- 101: called out.] There is no stanza break after this line in 1953. There is a stanza break in 1953TS after this line. There is a stanza break at the equivalent point in 1979 as well. But on 1953 G there is a pencilled correction removing the stanza break
- 103: and new doom.] There is a page turn here in 1953, and the sense might indicate a stanza break. There is no stanza break after this text in 1953TS, however. There is neither a stanza break nor a page turn on 1953G. And there is no stanza break at the equivalent point in 1979.
- 116: house—] This is just before a page turn in 1953TS. There is a note to the printer after this text, to ensure that the stanza break is not missed: "PRINTER: Extra space for break" 138: extended] vast (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)









1953 Substantive Notes to pp. 26–38

27

- 139: toward the flaming escarpment at the end of day.] toward scarpèd day. (A pencilled note in the margin makes sure that the accent points the right way.) 1953TS, (Corrected in pencil on 1953G-A to 1953. A pencilled correction on 1953G indicates a stanza break after this text, but it isn't on 1953GA.)
- 150: Or then ... the house.] There is a bracket in red pencil in the left margin of these lines (actually, the bracket is misplaced, skipping "or then it seemed," and including "I built it, and I know that some, perhaps you too," but the mistake seems clear), and the following note: "Printer please set each line under end of preceding line as if it were 1 line of poetry"
- 175: man] men 1953TS (corrected in black pencil to 1953 on 1953TS)
- 178: And I fled.] And fled. 1953TS (corrected in black pencil to 1953 on 1953TS)
- 247: they] he 1953TS (corrected in blue pen to 1953 on 1953TS)
- 249: the seventeen-nineties.] seventeen-ninety. 1953TS (corrected in blue pen to 1953 on 1953TS)
- 261: discovers] uncoils 1953TS (corrected in pencil to 1953 on 1953TS)
- 262–263: The sober magnificence ... wash and wastage] To kiss the broad Ohio's flank and pour / That wash and wastage 1953TS ("pour" to "pours" in pencil on 1953TS, then the whole thing is corrected to 1953 in blue pen on 1953TS)
- 264: beech] great beech 1953TS (corrected in blue pen to 1953 on 1953TS)
- 265: confluence and observe] confluence above 1953TS (corrected in blue pen to 1953TS)
- 275–277: All the way ... ago.] In 1953TS the quoted lines are not marked out as a separate stanza. In 1953TS there is a marginal note in red pencil next to the quoted lines: "center on longest line of page"
- 320: Might describe as he once described] Might call what he once called 1953TS (corrected in pencil to 1953 on 1953TS)
- 322: Not rock and olive, sure, and] not rock and olive and 1953TS (corrected in blue pen to 1953 on 1953TS)
- 325: Beyond black sea-wrack, whiteness of water, the brilliance] This line added in pencil on 1953GB.
- 326: In his majesty,] In majesty 1953TS, 1953G, 1953GA, (corrected in pencil on 1953GB to 1953)
- 366: Even a poor kind.] There is a note in red pencil in the margin next to this line: "Printer drop line & set under end of preceding line" The stanza break is marked in pencil after this line as well, so it is clear that Warren intends this line and the one following to be read as one line, but a line that straddles a stanza break. This is a characteristic feature of Warren's later poetry.
- 368: courthouse] court house 1953TS (corrected to 1953 in red pencil on 1953TS)
- 370–379: The records survive ... and the sea was Time.] These lines extensively different in 1953TS, and they are also revised (but not to 1953) in pencil on 1953TS. I give the typescript reading, with the pencilled corrections in brackets:

I read them there: [strike "I read them there:" and replace with "The records survive:"] a kind of [k]itchen-midden

Of a lost clan feasting while their single fire

Flared red and green with sea-salt, and [the] night fell —









1953 Substantive Notes to pp. 40–48

Shellfish and artifact, blacked bone and shard,
Left on the sea-lapped shore, and the sea was Time.
That is, the debris of the local Courts,
Circuit and County, blind in the fusty vault:
Land transfers, grants, indictments, inquests, plaints,
Lawings and stabbings, public blasphemy,
\*And all the violence and pitiful confusion of life.\*
I read the records\*, [yes,]\*but I read them after

I'd seen the spot where Charles Lewis built the house.

A rule divides galleys 5 and 6 between "in the fusty vault:" and "Land transfers." The text is corrected to 1953 on 1953GA with a pasted-in, typed insert.

- 410–414: My love, somehow, ... if I had loved] These lines are added on a stapled insert in 1953TS.
- 423: swim in my cup.] A page turn in 1953 obscures whether or not there is a stanza break after this text. There is no stanza break after this line in 1953TS. There is neither stanza break nor page turn at this point in 1953G. Nor is there a page turn in 1979.
- 433: and then—] A red mark in 1953TS indicates that the beginning of the next line is to be set flush with the end of this one.
- 436: his hands—] A red mark in 1953TS indicates that the beginning of the next line is to be set flush with the end of this one. There is a # to indicate a stanza break here, and, just in case, in typewriting: "PRINTER: Extra space for break" There is a page break here in 1953TS.
- 436: Oh Lilburn,] A pencilled note here reads "operator: note! n.d." (Warren is pointing out the indentation to the typesetter.)
- 444: Or maybe] And it was dark. Or maybe 1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953TS to 1953) 448: inexpugnable] possibly a typographical error for "inexpungeable" or "impossible to erase."
- 466: of the obelisk's] on the monument's 1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953TS to 1953)
- 469: Road.] No stanza break follows this line in 1953TS, but one is pencilled in on 1953TS.
- 491: Or could be made to seem so.] 1953TS reads as follows:

Or could be made to seem so, but I'd not like
To sell Boyle short to please the women's clubs
Or a certain breed among professors of
American Literature, hurrah America!
Hurrah for the Chisholm Trail, hurrah for Maine!
Hurrah for Honest Abe and Citizen Paine!
Hurrah for the lobster-pot, hurrah corn pone!
Hurrah for the old coon dog and the marrow-bone!
And God bless Johnny Appleseed. Oh, fudge.

The passage is followed by a stanza break. The hyphens in lobster-pot and marrow-bone are cancelled in red pencil. (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)

525: forever.] There is a typed note after this line (which is at the bottom of a page in 1953TS): "PRINTER: Extra space for break".









1953 Substantive Notes to pp. 50-66

29

- 549: reconciliation.] There is no stanza break after this line in 1953TS, but one is added in pencil on 1953TS.
- 571: nerve?] The stanza break after this line does not appear in 1953TS but is added in pencil there.
- 576: spume-nagged] spume-stung 1953TS, 1953G, 1953GA, 1953GB, (corrected in type-writer to 1953 on 1953GB)
- 586: erection.] There is no stanza break after this line in 1953TS, but one is added in pencil there.
- 608: recall] recall how 1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953TS to 1953)
- 609: How, after] After 1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953TS to 1953)
- 633: foundered hill.] 1953TS adds the following lines after this line:

No, not like rigging, for that powerful vine

Is not inert, is wakeful, watches, plans,

Knows to pull down the tallest tree. It waits.

It clutches, clings, avid as love: They will

Come down. They will come down. But not today,

This passage clearly anticipates "The Ivy," from the 1968 sequence "Island of Summer." (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)

- 634: But] So 1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)
- 647: And there it was.] Warren has added the # sign in the stanza break, as he always does in 1953TS, to make sure that the typesetter registers the break. There is a marginal note in red pencil as well: "[illegible]: set second line under end of 1st."
- 654: Just the foundation] The foundation only 1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953TS to 1953)
- 658: devotedly forever 1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953TS to 1953)
- 721: good as dead.] There is a typed note after this line (the bottom of a page in 1953TS: "PRINTER: Extra space for break"
- 739: him ... a fool.] 1953TS is marked with lines in red pencil to make sure that the beginnings of each of these partial lines is aligned with the end of the previous one.
- 747: only by] but by 1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)
- 753: man—] In 1953TS a line in red pencil aligns the beginning of the next partial line with the end of this one. The spacing indicates stanza breaks, but they are not marked out with additional # marks on this page.
- 764: scythe-work.] There is an extra space, as for a stanza break, after this line in 1953TS, but it is not marked with a pencilled #.
- 787–788: Bad energy ... in stone] Bad energy in what bad time, the sick / Mementoes, marks and planless monuments, as though / Chaos has spewed her vomit up in stone 1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)
- 817: Time's tide,] 1953TS adds a line after this one: The nightmare of sick children who meant no harm, (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)
- 839: "Here] There are no close-quotation marks to end what Jefferson says here, either in 1953 or in 1979, perhaps because R.P.W. interrupts him in mid-self-quotation. One can









1953 Substantive Notes to pp. 68–90

make a case for emending this, but since Warren didn't alter the lines himself in 1979 I have chosen to let the 1953 text stand.

871: that—] A pencilled red line aligns the end of this partial line with the beginning of the next. But no such line aligns the end of that line with the beginning of "That was only the old notion." This possibly is an oversight on Erskine's part, not corrected by Warren, but in the absence of better evidence I have chosen to let 1953 stand.

881: high as the mead-hall,] mead-hall high, 1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953) 915: heart.] There is no stanza break after this line in 1953TS, but one is added in the margin in blue pen.

958: grave.] A line in red pencil aligns the end of this partial line to the beginning of the next one, beyond the stanza break. The stanza break is emphasized with a # in pencil.

985: that—] There is a typed note after this line, the last line on a page in 1953TS: "PRINTER: Extra space for break" A red mark at the beginning of the next page points out that the beginning of that line should be set flush with the end of the previous line.

1012: And as] As 1953TS (corrected in blue pen on 1953TS to 1953)

1022–1032: for you— ... Yes, apt] Red pencilled lines here make sure that the ends of the first part of broken partial lines are flush with the beginning of the second parts of those lines. But stanza breaks are not explicitly indicated between those broken lines. But since the typescript includes a typed note at the end of a page in the midst of this passage that reads "PRINTER: Extra space for break" I assume that these broken lines are meant to straddle stanza breaks.

1027: Yes.] A typed annotation follows this line, the last line on a page in 1953TS: "PRINTER: Extra space for break".

1031: the hound!] 1953TS adds a line after this line: "The hound that Lilburn loved and that betrayed him." (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)

1096: "Now!"] A pencilled # marks out the stanza break following this text, and a line in red-pencil makes sure that the beginning of the second partial line is set flush with the end of the first one.

1119: what she could,] her best, 1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953TS to 1953)

1141–1144: "You go." ... And suddenly,] Red pencilled lines here make sure of the alignment of the partial lines. The stanza breaks are all added in black pencil.

1142: Then said:] Said: 1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953TS to 1953)

1157: said—] There is a typed annotation after this line, the bottom of a page in 1953TS: "PRINTER: Extra space for break."

1181: loved me so much.] There is a typed note after this line in 1953TS: "PRINTER; Extra space for break" Clearly the idea is to mark the stanza break at the page turn in the typescript 1201–1203: But that image, ... euphony and sweetness.] These lines are substantially different in 1953TS:

But that image is scarcely appropriate for my notion. True, an act carries the pattern of its origin, As fruit of the flower. So far so good. But the tone Is wrong. The image of the flower brings to us The sense of beauty and delight, and my own line Has a sort of conventional euphony and sweetness.









1953 Substantive Notes to pp. 90–98

31

The passage is not corrected in 1953G, but it is corrected in typewriter on 1953GA.

1203: euphony and sweetness.] There is a typed note after this line: "PRINTER: Extra space for break"

1206–1212: Pure like the flower. ... internecine.] These lines are substantially different in 1953TS:

Pure like the flower. There may be sweetness there,

In that origin, but if sweetness, then bitterness too,

In that hell-broth of paradox and internecine

Complex of motive and murderous intensity

We call the soul. It is the well-dunged bed

From which each action blooms, and from whose

Anguish of complication any act,

Any act at all, the bad, the good, affords,

Or seems to afford, the dear redemption of simplicity:

The comma at the end of the first line is added in pencil. A pencilled rule separating galleys 16 and 17 follows "paradox of internecine". The passage is not corrected on 1953G, but it is corrected in typewriter on 1953GA.

1213: in the mere fact of achieved definition,] in our definition, 1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953TS to 1953)

1261-1262: The first time ... filled the settlement] In 1953TS this is

The first time I saw him, down in the settlement.

'Twas Big Court Day, and all the folks came in,

On 1953TS this is revised in pencil to:

The first time e'er I saw him. 'Twas Big Court Day

In the settlement down there, and all the folks

This is not corrected on 1953G, but there is a pencilled note in the margin: "MS" and it is corrected in typewriter on 1953GA.

1276: in the shade.] A typed note follows after this line: "PRINTER: Extra space for break".

1289: departed.] 1953TS adds a line here: "But that man yelled, and now he couldn't see." (The comma is added in black pencil on 1953TS. Corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953.)

1296: neck, a-fiddling] neck and fiddling 1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)

1308: And thought that if that man whose very name] At him, and thought that if that man whose name 1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)

1320: The man on horseback there so swart and strange?"] The man on horseback there that looks so strange / With the face so still and swart, it looks so funny?" (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)

1322: knew what I felt.] guessed near my feeling. 1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)

1343–1346: And of no beauty, ... are not the mark] In 1953TS these lines are:

And of no beauty, yet your heart stirs

At some new sense of innocence and the human possibility.

But listen, the wizened mark and seam are not the mark









1953 Substantive Notes to pp. 100–108

The lines are not corrected in 1953G. But there is a pencilled note in the margin of 1953G that reads "MS". The passage is corrected in typewriter on 1953GA to 1953.

1352: mark us as men,] 1953 adds these lines after this text: And for every lie we've lived, a mark, crannied and crabbed / In the live flesh, whispers truth, in a whisper like a scream, (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)

1363–1364: Brother! ... soul and salvation—] In 1953 these lines read:

Brother! my brother,

I beg you, beg you but for the sake of your own Soul and your own salvation —

(corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)

1364: That's why] That is why 1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)

1368–1369: Yes, and I'll say what I should have done then. ... Listen, the Indian,] 1953TS reads as follows:

Yes, and I'll say what I should have done when first I saw that sweet parcel of flesh laid on the lace, And I'll say it. I should have snatched it by the heels—Listen, the Indian,

(corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)

1376: No. No. For there was the time he was little and lay] No. No. For me, no. For at least there was / The time when he was little and he lay (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)

1387: for the end.] There is a typed annotation after this line in 1953TS: "PRINTER: Extra space for break"

1389: something] some 1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953TS too 1953)

1405: the sun darkened—] corrected in pencil on 1953G to "sun darkened" (then "Stet" in the margin)

1412: happened to me.] There is a typed annotation in 1953TS after this line: "PRINTER: Extra space for break".

1469–1470: But I'd just ... that was then—] 1953TS reads as follows:

But I'd just hold him up, and 'round him everywhere. That was the way at first when his eyes got shining. But then —

The passage is not corrected on 1953G. There is a pencilled note in the margin: "MS". The passage is corrected in pencil on 1953GA to 1953, with pencilled instructions to the printer: "Printer: reset these 2 lines to proper indentation based on new line above". 1953GB is still wrong (missing the "be"), but is corrected in pencil to 1953.

1482: But what's the worst?] This line is not indented to be flush with the end of the previous line in 1953TS, but is corrected in pencil on 1953TS to 1953.

1490-1491: And take a mind, ... across the sky,] In 1953TS these lines read:

And take a mind, could blow the moon and stars Across the sky with one big huff-and-puff,









#### 1953 Substantive Notes to pp. 108-116

"huff" is corrected from "hugg" in blue pen. The passage is not corrected on 1953G, but there is a pencilled X in the margin. The passage is corrected in typewriter on 1953GA to 1953.

- 1499: Just nothing. And all I want, dear God, is a name] Just nothing. You haven't got the right / And all I want, dear God, is just a name 1953TS (The passage is not corrected on 1953G, but there is a pencilled annotation in the margin: "MS". The passage is corrected in pencil on 1953GA to 1953.)
- 1505: The thing you're stuck with, to figure out for yourself.] You're stuck with, and have to figure out yourself. 1953TS (The passage is not corrected on 1953G, but there is a pencilled annotation in the margin: "MS". The passage is corrected in typewriter on 1953GA to 1953.)
- 1511: Was only trying to know what the good thing was, and when] Was only trying to know, and know that one / And simple thing, what the good was, and when 1953TS (The passage is corrected in pencil on 1953GA to 1953.)
- 1525: looked at me.] A page turn in 1953 obscures whether there is a stanza break after this text. There is a page turn in 1953TS at this point, with no annotation to the printer asking for extra space to register a page turn. There is no page turn here in 1953G. And there is no page turn at this point in 1979.
- 1550: said a word.] There is a typed annotation after this line: "PRINTER: Extra space for break". This is a fortunate note, since it falls on what is also a page turn in 1953, and it is not clear from the context whether there should be a stanza break at this point or not.
- 1551: And then night came, and I lay in the dark, alone,] That was the night it happened. I just lay / Alone, alone in the dark, in the bed, and waited. 1953TS (revised in pencil on 1953TS to 1953)
- 1556: at the tavern there.] There is no stanza break after this line in 1953TS, but one is added in pencil on 1953TS.
- 1563: Lil to.] Lil. 1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953TS to 1953)
- 1610: He was good to her, always.] He loved his Mother. He was always sweet to her 1953TS (Corrected in pencil on 1953G to "He loved his mother. He was always sweet to her—" There is a pencilled annotation in the margin of 1953G" "MS". The passage is corrected in typewriter on 1953GA to 1953.)
- 1610: Yes, always, to me.] Always. He was always good to me, always. 1953TS (In 1953TS this is a separate line, not the second half of a broken line, as in 1953. The passage is corrected in typewriter on 1953GA to 1953.)
- 1637–1638: And coming in, ... I just knew] 1953TS has:

And coming in. I lay in the dark and heard.

I heard him, and suddenly knew it was going to happen.

I didn't exactly know, but I just knew

(corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953. The passage is corrected in typewriter on 1953GA to 1953.)

1640: but you know—] but you know— / You know it's there. And he was there, and I lay. 1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)









1953 Substantive Notes to pp. 118–122

1647–1648: For he said: ... like somebody else.] For he said: "Do you love me, Laetitia?" And my forgetting / Was just love. And so I said: "Yes." / In a voice so far and thin like somebody else. 1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)

1654–1655: But when he ... awful remembering 1953TS reads as follows:

But when he did it, and even if I'd forgot

If ever I heard tell, it was just so awful,

But it was just like an awful remembering,

Not corrected on 1953G, but there is a pencilled X in the margin, and a note: "MS". The passage is corrected in pencil on 1953GA to 1953.

1663: why, I—] In 1953TS there is a typed annotation after this line: "PRINTER: Extra space for break".

1668: And if that wasn't the worst—but I don't know.] There was next day, and God, if that wasn't the worst, / I don't know what worst is — but I don't know. 1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)

1672: sunshine] the sun 1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)

1688: his mouth] was his mouth 1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)

1693: remember?"] In 1953TS there is no stanza break after this text, and the next line is run in. (Corrected in pencil on 1953TS to 1953.)

1695: And it happened again in my head, and might happen forever,] And what could I say? For it was happening again. / And happening again in my head, and might happen forever. 1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)

1697: what happened."] There is no stanza break after this text in 1953TS, but one is added on 1953TS in pencil.

1698: my words] the words 1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953TS to 1953)

1704: "Love."] There is no stanza break after this text in 1953TS, but one is added on 1953TS in pencil.

1724: And was happening again in my head,] And happened now inside my head, 1953TS (Not corrected on 1953G, but there is a pencilled annotation: "MS". The passage is corrected in typewriter on 1953GA to 1953.)

1725–1727: Just go on happening ... seemed to float] These lines, including the placement of the stanza break, are very different (and make more sense) in 1953TS:

Just go on happening, whether wake or sleep, And maybe never stop. But I said the words.

And while I talked, my body seemed to float

So light and high. Then the words were over and done,

(Not corrected on 1953G, but there is a pencilled annotation: "MS". And the passage is revised in pencil on 1953GA to 1953.)

1728–1729: Like rain or wind ... in my head,] In 1953TS this is:

Like rain or wind had stoped, and I felt so still,

Like maybe I would sleep, and sleep forever,

No matter what was happening in my head,









1953 Substantive Notes to pp. 122–130

35

The passage is corrected in typewriter on 1953GA to 1953.

1740: to sleep.] There is no stanza break after this line in 1953TS, but one is added in pencil on 1953TS.

1744: And sudden rose up from my side,] And he rose sudden from my side, 1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953TS to: "And sudden he rose up from my side," which is the reading from 1953G and 1953GA. Corrected in pencil on 1953GB to 1953.)

1753: and dry.] There is no stanza break after this line in 1953TS, but one is added in pencil on 1953TS.

1762: And then] Then 1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953TS to 1953)

1772–1774: You never told me ... long back.] In 1953TS this is:

You ought to told me, I'd sure stopped his clock.

You never told me how he done you wrong,

And how he 'bused you in the bed, and all.

If you told me, I'd broke his neck long back.

(corrected in pencil on 1953TS to 1953)

1779: Rutter] Morfitt 1953TS (corrected in blue pen on 1953TS to 1953)

1783: To strut and brag, and maybe cut or kill.] To strut and brag∧ and maybe beat somebody / To make blood come, and maybe cut or kill. 1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953TS to 1953)

1789: my darling Lil—] There is no stanza break after this text in 1953TS and 1953G, and the second part-line is run in. The passage is corrected in pencil on 1953GA to 1953.

1806: weak now,] weak, 1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953TS to 1953)

1807: poor face] face 1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953TS to 1953)

1812: stared, and ne'er a word,] stared $_{\wedge}$  and said no word, (corrected both in pencil and in blue pen to 1953—"ne'er a" is added in pencil, the other corrections are in pen, so probably the corrections in pencil precede those in pen)

1813: Then reached out one finger, slow,] Then she reached out slow one finger $_{\land}$  1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953TS to 1953)

1819: *This poor boy is hurt*,] In 1953TS there is a cancelled, pencilled note beside this text: "Italic consistent?"

1828: for the recognized good.] A page turn in 1953 obscures whether there is a stanza break here or not, but Lucy does change tack at this point, and the syntactic shift would support a stanza break as well. The stanza break is marked on 1953TS. There is a stanza break here in 1953G and 1953GA. There is a stanza break at the equivalent point in 1979.

1856-1857: And you ... and-] In 1953TS this is:

And you, if then your fist find flesh, and the new

Blood spring, then you are blessed with a gush of wild joy,

Unknown and new, and your heart bursting for bliss,

You laugh ecstatically for the unimaginable relief, and —

(Not corrected on 1953G, but there is a pencilled marginal note: "MS". The passage is corrected in pencil on 1953GA to 1953.)









1953 Substantive Notes to pp. 130–140

1858: Hush, hush!] Hush, hush. Oh, my brother— 1953TS (Not corrected on 1953G, but there is a pencilled marginal note: "MS". The passage is corrected in pencil on 1953GA to 1953.)

1858: And laugh, and toss your head] And laugh again, and toss your head like a girl. 1953TS (1953TS and 1953G are not indented to be flush with the end of the previous line, so there this text is intended as an independent line. The passage is corrected in pencil on 1953GA to 1953.)

1863: in the dark air.] A typed annotation follows here: "PRINTER: Extra space for break". 1884: And I died.] In 1953TS a typed annotation follows this text: "PRINTER: Extra space for break".)

1886: We didn't know. But Lilburn knew. His breath] We didn't know, we just stood there looking, / And didn't know. but Lilburn knew. His breath 1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953))

1902: It was his own face] And it was his face 1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953) 1907: frozen.] There is a pencilled annotation after this text: "PRINTER: extra space for the break"

1914: doctor there,] doctor by, 1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)

1915: And her not special, Nobody special, 1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)

1916: What always lay beside him all night long.] And her what lay beside him in the night. 1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953. 1953GB has "What lay beside him all night long." and is corrected in pencil to 1953.)

1941: when it did make words,] when it made the words, 1953TS, 1953GA (corrected in pencil on 1953GB to 1953)

1966: And nothing happened ever, nor never dawn,] And nothing happened ever, ever, ever, / Nor never would, nor never dawn come on 1953TS (Not corrected on 1953G, but there is a pencilled vertical line in the margin here on 1953G. The passage is corrected in pencil on 1953GA to 1953.)

1968: will] would 1953TS (The passage is corrected in pencil on 1953GA to 1953.)

1969: Lying And lie 1953TS (The passage is corrected in pencil on 1953GA to 1953.)

1970: But I couldn't budge—] But couldn't budge — 1953TS (The passage is corrected in pencil on 1953GA to 1953.)

1999–2000: Said: "Chile." ... Mammy's dead.] These lines read this way in 1953TS:

Said: "Chile." Said: "Chile." And led him by the hand.

Til nigh the door, and him so drooped and slow.

Said: "Chile." Said: "Chile, yore Mammy's Dead.

The lines are revised in pencil on 1953TS to 1953.

2002: tiddy."] There is no stanza break after this line in 1953TS, but one is added in pencil on 1953TS.

2004–2005: And stood. . . . but now— $_{\wedge}$ ] In 1953TS this passage reads:

So hard his face, and stone, and leaned it down

Right to Cat's face, and said: "My Mother's dead."

She said: "But I'm yore Mammy, too. I give you tiddy."

And he leaned down: "I sucked your milk, but now—"









## 1953 Substantive Notes to pp. 140-164

(corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)

2005: but now—] There is no stanza break after this text in 1953TS or 1953G or 1953GA, but there is one on 1953GB. The stanza break might just be a typesetter's error on 1953GB, since there is not note calling for it.

2019: asked for it.] There is a typed annotation after this text in 1953TS: "PRINTER: Extra space for break".

2036: worth the struggle.] The stanza break dividing this part-line and the next part-line is missing in 1953TS, but added in pencil there.

2045: but his dog barked far away.] and he would never come, / Nor answer, and his dog barked far away. 1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)

2046: in my bed] in bed 1953TS (The passage is corrected in pencil on 1953GA to 1953.)

2064: changed—] A typed annotation follows this line: "PRINTER: Extra space for break".

2069: all heart,] 1953TS adds a line after this text: "And all the sweetness of human sympathy" (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)

2070: Would only be Would be 1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)

2070: disbursed down disbursed but down 1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)

2074: from in 1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953TS to 1953)

2085: flow:] A stanza break is marked in 1953TS after this text. (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)

- 2121: unremitting, and the oak will bend.] unremitting from northward, and the oak bends. 1953TS (The passage is corrected in pencil on 1953GA to 1953.)
- 2122–2130: In the icy and abstract ... and the oak will bend] These lines are missing from 1953TS. (Not corrected on 1953G, but there is a pencilled marginal note: "Insert?" The passage is corrected in typewriter on 1953GA to 1953.)
- 2136: shove me that God-damned jug."] A typed annotation follows in 1953TS: "PRINTER: Extra space for break"
- 2160: burden of love!] A typed annotation follows this text in 1953TS: "PRINTER: Extra space for break"
- 2178: For] And 1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)
- 2181–2182: There's Isham ... such loneliness?] In 1953TS these two lines are moved to just before line ??. (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)
- 2183: Lilburn's] his 1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)
- 2216: Hoarfrost shall lie thick in bright sun, past season, and twitch like fur.] The line is added in a typewritten insert on 1953GA.
- 2255: shall shake.] In 1953TS there is a typed annotation after this line: "PRINTER: Extra space for break".
- 2295: emptiness] In 1953TS the emphasis is added in pencil.
- 2312: in the side.] A page turn in 1953 obscures whether there is a stanza break at this point or not, but there is a shift in tack, and there is a stanza break at the equivalent point in 1979. But there is no stanza break at this point in 1953TS or 1953G.
- 2373: "Ole Miss, she know a nigger feel."]"Ole Miss, she know a nigger feel. / She know a nigger feel lak folks, sometime." 1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)
- 2388: to justify.] A page turn in 1953 obscures whether there is a stanza break after this text. But a stanza break is indicated in 1953TS and 1953G.









1953 Substantive Notes to pp. 166–174

2399: lak dat."] lak dat." / Miss Sue, Miss Jane, Miss May — whoever it was — 1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)

2415: And submarine peace, and the white eyeballs gleam in shadow.] And retarded submarine peace, and the eye-balls roll / White and gleam slow in the shadow. And Lilburn says: 1953TS eye-balls is corrected to eyeballs on 1953TS in red pencil (There is a pencilled annotation in the margin on 1953G: "MS". The passage is corrected in pencil on 1953GA to 1953.)

2416: 'em.] the spoons. 1953TS, 1953G (The passage is corrected in typewriter on 1953GA to 1953.)

2431: of the hall,] of the hall, / And from beyond the door ajar on the dark hall. 1953TS, 1953G (The passage is corrected in typewriter on 1953GA to 1953.)

2436-2438: At meat, ... meditation. And when] These lines in 1953TS read:

At meat, at stool, at concupiscence and

The act of love, and have inspected, with sardonic

Detachment, your face while you turned inward to

The most soul-searching meditation. And when

(There is a pencilled vertical line in the margin by these lines in 1953G. The passage is corrected in pencil on 1953GA to 1953. But 1953GB lacks the semicolon after "concupiscence" which is added in pencil.)

2443: But listen] Lilburn: I damn his soul and spit him forth.— / But listen 1953TS, 1953G (There is a pencilled vertical line in the margin next to this text in 1953G. The passage is corrected in pencil on 1953GA to 1953.)

2450–2472: That domed dream ... on the race question] In 1953TS this page and a half of typescript is typed on a different typewriter, and on a different paper, with rounded corners, from the rest of the typescript, and marked "106 (Continue on 106-A)"

2458–2459: foot / Soundless,] soundless / Foot ∧ 1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)

2461–2466: What the hell ... say nothin.] This passage is marked in red pencil: "center on longest line of page"

2465: what the hell was that you said?] 1953TS adds two lines after this: Nothin, not nothin, Boss. / The hell you didn't. (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)

2467: around] about 1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)

2477: And as for Lilburn, it's you who would defend him.] And under the unlidded eye of whatever sleepless Accuser, / I'd yet spew Lilburn forth, and if you'd defend him — 1953TS (There is a pencilled annotation in the margin at this point in 1953G" "MS". The passage is corrected in typewriter on 1953GA to 1953.)

2482: hole,] dark hole, 1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)

2494: seems] seemed to be 1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)

2498: a strong hand] strong hand 1953TS (corrected on 1953TS to 1953)

2514: no, not that,] no, not that, / At least not on any ultimate grounds, 1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)

2537: and achieve] achieve 1953TS (Corrected in pencil on 1953TS to 1953)

2538: desiderated] necessary 1953TS (Corrected in pencil on 1953TS to 1953)

2561: Me sitting there, and said: "I don't know why,] In 1953TS this reads:









## 1953 Substantive Notes to p. 176

39

R.P.W.

So we guessed right?

**ISHAM** 

Well, not exactly right.

But nigh to right, me sitting there, and Lilburn,

He turned to me and said: "I don't know why,

(Corrected in pencil on 1953TS to 1953)

2573: brother,] Bubber∧ 1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)

2574: But you—you love a blue-ass nigger better'n me."] In 1953 TS this reads:

Helped raise you up, gave you my rifle-gun,

Showed you to ride, and wrestle sleight and strong,

And you — you love a blue-ass nigger better'n me."

(corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)

2581: Yeah, he was mean sometimes, but that was Lil.] In 1953TS this reads:

ISHAM

I just don't know what you are talking about.

R.P.W.

Well, didn't you feel sometimes that Lilburn was playing

Some kind of dirty trick? Like when he said

You didn't love him after all he'd done?

ISHAM

Yeah, he was mean sometimes, but that was Lil.

(corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)

2586: Brother.] Bubber. 1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)

2587: But when—] That's all. He'd hurt my feelings some, sometimes. / But when— 1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)

2587–2591: But when— ... Hell, it's no use to name the last thing now] This passage is extensively different in 1953TS and 1953G:

But when—

R.P.W.

When what?

ISHAM

Oh, when it happened, then-

R.P.W.

What happened?

ISHAM

Why, Great God-durn, it came so quick—

R.P.W.

What was it came?

ISHAM









1953 Substantive Notes to p. 178

40

I saw his face, and then-

Then it was like it wasn't me, and wasn't

Me that would do it, yet I knew, by God,

How I would do it, yet it wasn't me.

R.P.W.

You mean the meat-house, and what happened there?

ISHAM

Why, no — why, no — what happened in the meat-house

Is like a dream you never quite woke up from,

But know it is just a dream-

R.P.W.

I wouldn't say

That for that poor black boy it was just a dream.

ISHAM

Yeah, yeah, and that's about the worst, to know

That it was real but won't come real to you

And just a picture there inside your head,

And if that nigger spreads his mouth to yell

You just don't hear a God-damn thing come out,

Just like all he could yell was an extra hunk

(After this text in 1953TS there is a pencilled rule separating galleys 35 and 36)

Of silence, and already not a sound.

You just don't even hear the noise when the meat-axe

Gets [corrected in pencil to Cuts] in, gets through — goes *chunk* — and chunks on wood

It's funny how that *chunk* just won't come clear.

No, that's not real — God-durn, I wish it was.

If that came real, then maybe all that's after

That's real all right but I can't understand

Would be so I could understand it

And know how it was me, yet wasn't me,

That did the last.

R.P.W.

That did the last what?

ISHAM

Hell, it's no use to name the last thing now.

(The passage is corrected in pencil on 1953GA to 1953.)

2597: and just to tell him, tell him,] like when I was little, 1953TS, 1953G (The passage is corrected in pencil on 1953GA to 1953.)

2599–2600: I never meant to do it, ... already happened—] 1953 TS reads as follows:

How I had never meant to do what I'd just done,









1953 Substantive Notes to pp. 178–184

41

And he just stands there steady like forever, Like nothing ever happened, but I know It had already happened—

(The passage is corrected in pencil on 1953GA to 1953.)

2601: Far off in the woods some] In the woods some crazy 1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)

2624: alone with that brother whom you love so well.] his dear Brother that loves him so well. 1953TS his dear Brother than loves him well. 1953G (There is a pencilled annotation on 1953G next to this line: "MS". The passage is corrected in pencil on 1953GA to 1953.)

2640: and I said marvel-slow—] and I was standing by, / And my heart nigh popped, and I said marvel-slow— 1953TS (the comma after "by" is added in pencil on 1953TS; the whole passage corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)

2657: He awaits the hour of the Pentecostal intuition.] Line missing in 1953TS (Corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953. The stanza break after this text is also added in pencil on 1953G.) 2696: dispensing] uttering 1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)

2700–2703: But three days sooner ... Just a fool nigger. Looks like he'd a-learned] These lines are extensively different in 1953TS and 1953G:

But three days sooner, something happened then.

George had come back from sneaking in the woods,

And that was something-

R.P.W.

Sure, I'd near forgot-

Lilburn had given George some hell of a hiding.

About what? This time it's not in the record.

ISHAM

Damned if I know. But George, he sure caught hell.

R.P.W.

So tried the woods again.

ISHAM

A God-damn fool.

Just a fool nigger. Looks like he'd a-learned.

(There is a pencilled annotation next to this passage on 1953G: "MS". The passage is corrected in typewriter on 1953GA to 1953.)

2706–2708: To take a worse hiding. ... day came now.] In 1953TS and 1953G these lines read:

To take a worse hiding. It don't make sense.

But he ran off, came back, all sick and hungry,

And took his hiding. That's three days before.

But the day came.

(The passage is corrected in pencil on 1953GA to 1953.)

2714: Lil yelled for his jug.] And Lil said ne'er a word, just sitting there. / Then yelled for his jug. 1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)









1953 Substantive Notes to p. 186

2715–2734: The opening lines of R.P.W.'s Jacobean invocation here are rather more tame in 1953TS and 1953G:

But hours to go before
The dark plant blossoms. Slow, now slow, it swells
From the blind nutriment of Lilburn's heart—

(There is a pencilled annotation alongside this passage in 1953G: "MS". The passage is corrected on a typewritten insert on 1953GA to 1953.)

2738–2741: And let lianas writhe, ... The exciting foetor] In 1953TS and 1953G these lines read:

And that dark wood-mold is, no doubt, sweeter Than any ever silted down through a centuried silence in which night Lianas writhe, And in which the valved calyx of the parasite

Inhales, with soundless pulse and precision,

The exciting foetor

("night" is added to 1953TS in blue pen. There is a pencilled marginal note alongside this passage in 1953G: "MS". (The passage is corrected in typewriter on 1953GA to 1953.) 2746–2749: From what fat oubliettes ... What did he say, Isham?] These lines in 1953TS

2746–2749: From what fat oubliettes ... What did he say, Isham?] These lines in 1953T and 1953G read:

The dark plant grows, strikes upward from

Lilburn's deep heart

And from his yearning conviction,

And the roots probe, the most delicate

Hair-tip of root probes, deep and now deeper

Into the dungeoned, dark, intolerable sensitivity

Of being,

And at each contact now the innermost

Tissue twitches in its swollen convolvement, and cries out

What is not sound

But is the dark pulsation of silence

Through those fat oubliettes of inwardness,

And the dark pulsation of silence

Is more extraordinary than sound,

And is blind joy- or pain-

At this development of the terror of fecundity.

And so he speaks. What did he say, Isham?

("the dark pulsation" is corrected on 1953TS to "that dark pulsation" On 1953G the whole passage is cancelled and "MS" is pencilled into the margin. The passage is corrected in a typewritten insert on 1953GA to 1953.)

2751: did you say?] In 1953TS there is a typed annotation after this line: "PRINTER: Extra space for break".









## 1953 Substantive Notes to p. 188

2753: And jumped up from his chair.] And hit the table hard, / And paced the room and set his boots down hard, 1953TS (There is a pencilled annotation on 1953G in the margin here: "MS". The passage is corrected in pencil on 1953GA to 1953.)

2759: It's me, I dream that dream, I guess I know—] It's plain a lie, for when I dream the dream — / Listen, I dream that dream, I guess I know — 1953TS, 1953G (The passage is corrected in pencil on 1953GA to 1953. Lilburn's outburst makes more sense in the typescript than in 1953. In 1953 Lilburn objects to Isham's claim that he dreams about his mother, as if nobody else has the right to dream about Lucy. In 1953TS Lilburn objects to the fact that Isham hears her sing when he dreams about her singing, but he himself cannot hear her sing when he has the same dream.)

2760: and smiles like years long back,] And smiles like years long back, / And moves her lips like she's about to sing, 1953TS, 1953G (The passage is corrected in pencil on 1953GA to 1953.)

2765: why sing to you?"] why would she come / And sing to you?" Then leans down low to me 1953TS, 1953G (The passage is corrected in pencil on 1953GA to 1953.)

2766: And then so pitiful] And says so pitiful 1953TS, 1953G (The passage is corrected in pencil on 1953GA to 1953.)

2769–2771: And him: ... "Stop who?"] In 1953TS and 1953G these lines read:

And him: "Why does she sing to you, not me?

And sings to you, when you, you never loved her!"

And me: "But, Lil -- "And him: "She's dead, and now

The black dirt shuts her eyes and chokes her singing,

But if you loved her—oh, if you did—you'd stop 'em."

And me: "Stop what?"

(The passage is corrected in pencil on 1953GA to 1953.)

2782–2787: And leans, ... Yeah, leans at me] These lines in 1953TS and 1953G read as follows:

And leans, and from his heart

That dark plant stands, and the buds now swell and pulse.

They glisten in the light.

In that light of the late fire the leaves

Glisten.

They are bedewed by what? By a

Dark ichor?

By blood, by tears? Or simply by a splash of that stuff

From Lilburn's jug, no doubt sprinkled there

Like water to refresh some widow-woman's pet hyacinth in a pot.

Well, anyway it glistens there,

And the plant perceptibly expands,

And the night grows big with possibility,

And Lilburn knows that now is the time to know,

If ever, if you, his little Brother Isham,

Do truly love him and will take his hand.









1953 Substantive Notes to pp. 190–198

44

And now he leans slow at you-

On 1953G the passage is cancelled in pencil, and there is a pencilled annotation in the margin: "MS". The passage is corrected in pencil on 1953GA to 1953.

2798: in his hands,] in his hands, / And loving-slow he turns it, inch by inch, 1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)

2799: would eat it] would just eat it 1953TS (Corrected in pencil on 1953TS to 1953)

2825: "Wait now!"] "Wait!" 1953TS (Corrected in pencil on 1953TS to 1953)

2827: make 'em a fire,] make 'em a fire, / A great big fire, so they won't catch a cold. 1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)

2842: And so you] And you 1953G (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)

2843: I roused our people out,] What else to do? / I roused our people out, 1953TS, 1953G ("What else to do?" is set flush with the end of R.P.W.'s previous line. The text is corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953.)

2846: Ready for what?] In 1953TS there is a typed annotation after this line: "PRINTER: Extra space for break".

2864: No, knowing is] Oh, no. Not that. / At least, I guess not. I reckon knowing is, 1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)

2868: somehow, too.] somehow, too. / And that means things will happen differently. 1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)

2872–2873: meat-house there. . . . and made the chimney hum,] meat house there / That night when you'd got things all nice and ready, / And fire cracked high and made the chimney hum, 1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)

2895: "Get in!"] But the pitcher wasn't there. But the voice was there. / "Get in!" 1953TS (Corrected in pencil on 1953TS to 1953)

2896: I saw that face that swung out there in the dark.] And then I saw the face out there in the dark. / I saw it like 'twas floating in the air. 1953TS (The second line is cancelled in pencil on 1953TS. Corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953.)

2898: It said: "Get in!"] The stanza break after this text is added in pencil on 1953TS.

2902: Lil said: "I give you niggers exactly a minute] And Lilburn said: "I give you niggers one minute 1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)

2912: Drew] And drew 1953TS (Corrected in pencil on 1953TS to 1953)

2918: So squinched] So he squinched 1953TS, 1953G (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)

2934: And the axe-] And then the axe-

2934: Enough, we know the whole preposterous] Yes, we know that. / Enough, we know. We know the whole preposterous 1953TS, 1953G (The passage is corrected in pencil on 1953GA to 1953.)

2937: Yeah, that fool] Yeah, that's the funny thing I told already, / How that fool 1953TS, 1953G (The passage is corrected in a typewritten insert on 1953GA to 1953.)

2938: when they start chopping you.] when the chopping starts on you. 1953TS, 1953G (The passage is corrected in a typewritten insert on 1953GA to 1953.)

2939–2944: He must of yelled,  $\dots$  I see the axe come down,] 1953TS and 1953G read:

But I ne'er heard a sound, like all he yelled Was just a hunk of silence, like I said,









## 1953 Substantive Notes to pp. 200-212

To add to all the silence I could hear,

For when that axe came down, or started to,

It was then that durned peculiar thing happened.

You know the *chunk* your axe makes biting in?

The axe came down. But I didn't hear the chunk.

But in my head, I see the axe come down,

(On 1953G this passage is marked with a horizontal pencilled line and a note: "MS". The passage is corrected in a typewritten insert on 1953GA to 1953.)

2947–2948: To plain hear something ... something's finished] To plain hear something, like I got to hear, 1953TS, 1953G (The passage is corrected in a typewritten insert on 1953GA to 1953.)

2996: This is merely a personal anguish, and individual evil.] "This is merely a personal anguish, and individual evil." 1953TS, 1953G (The passage is corrected in pencil on 1953GA to 1953.)

2996: individual evil] In 1953TS there is a typed annotation after this line: "PRINTER: Extra space for break".

2997–3036: But why, indeed ... there had been severance] These lines in 1953TS and 1953G read:

But the axe had been laid at the root of the great tree.

The tree had been ringed, but yet stood in the light,

And no leaf shook, and I said: "It is personal anguish."

But there had been severance of the secret vein,

(On 1953G this passage is marked with a pencilled vertical marginal line and a note: "MS Insert". The passage is corrected on a typewritten insert on 1953GA to 1953.)

3019: That was that.] A page turn in 1953 obscures whether there is a stanza break after this line, but one is marked in in pencil on 1953GA. There is a pencilled annotation after this text in 1953GB: "card out very carefully to same depth as p. 135"

3034: to the rational hope.] The stanza break after this text is missing in 1953GB, but is added back there in pencil.

3039–3040: in the meat-house / Would bloom in Time,] in the meat-house / Was the paradigm of despair to come, and the seed / To bloom in Time, 1953TS, 1953G (The passage is corrected in pencil on 1953GA to 1953.)

3043: mother is sold.] mother's sold. 1953TS (The passage is corrected in pencil on 1953GA to 1953.)

3053: Chickasaw,] Indian, 1953TS (Corrected in pencil on 1953TS to 1953)

3073: scholar, Lowell, 1953TS (Corrected in pencil on 1953TS to 1953)

3109: with the prurience of morning] in the prurient morning 1953TS, 1953G (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)

3147: in the face of the naked scream?] in the face of the naked fact? / What does anything prove in the face of the naked scream? 1953TS, 1953G (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)

3159–3160: and the people hunkered, ... had popped.] all breathing hard / And face ashining where the sweat had popped. / He turned round slow to where the people hunkered  $\wedge$ 









1953 Substantive Notes to pp. 212–216

1953TS, 1953G (There is a pencilled note in the margins of 1953G at this point: "MS". The passage is corrected in pencil on 1953GA to 1953.)

3162–3165: Or if you got to pray, ... Or you'll get fried before your mouth stops yelling.] 1953TS and 1953G read:

And if you feel like praying later on,

You better pray Dear God will help you keep

Good count on my Mother's spoons, and not break cups,

And never tear a sheet, the sheets she lay on.

Or you'll get fried before your mouth stops yelling.

(The passage is corrected in a typewritten insert on 1953GA to 1953).

- 3175–3176: Now git!" ... long the wall] Now git!" he turned and studied on the fire. / They get up quiet, and soft-foot long the wall. 1953TS, 1953G (1953TS and 1953G have no line ending after "git!", and no stanza break. The passage is corrected in typewriter on 1953GA to 1953, including the stanza break.)
- 3194: How it looked like things all leaned and loved me, too.] How things all seemed to lean and love me, too. 1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)
- 3197: To see the moon, and my heart all big and sweet,] To see the moon, how steady, and my heart / Was nigh to break, and it something sweet and awful / I'd never felt nor heard a fellow tell. 1953TS, 1953G (These lines in 1953G are marked with a pencilled annotation: "MS". The passage is corrected in pencil on 1953GA to 1953.)

3202: laughed] was laughing 1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)

3208: that] the 1953TS, 1953G (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)

3208–3210: I never thought it had. ... We know that Lilburn's not the Devil's son,] In 1953TS and 1953G these lines read:

I never thought it had. You see, the version

Falls much too pat. Well, no, that's not the trouble.

For what is more pat in the last analysis,

(changed in pencil on 1953TS to:

"For what, in the last analysis, is more pat")

Than the common way things come from day to day?

And patness is but the spot where the incidental

And ignorant texture rubs apart to show

The appalling bones of the logic of the world.

Oh, it's too late when the bones show through, when the logic

Is only the logic of death. Well, I'd intended

To say only that the folk version fails

Because its patness is merely superficial,

Not faithful to the deep articulation.

We know that Lilburn's not the Devil's son,

(corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)

3210: We know that Lilburn's not the Devil's son.] A stanza break preceded this text in 1953TS and 1953G (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)

3216: thus did] did 1953TS (Corrected in pencil on 1953TS to 1953)









## 1953 Substantive Notes to pp. 216-222

3224: evil is all—] In 1953TS there is a typed annotation after this line: "PRINTER: Extra space for break".

3228–3229: Why not say ... pap or paradox?] Why not say evil is evil and is all, / Be strong enough to say it and not sweeten / Your slobber with any pap of paradox? 1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)

3231: My present argument, for I remember] This argument, for even I remember 1953TS, 1953G (There is a pencilled vertical line and a note next to this passage on 1953G: "MS". The passage is corrected in pencil on 1953GA to 1953.)

3236–3237: Poor Lilburn didn't name the Devil's name. ... lay on the ground] 1953TS reads this way:

Poor Lilburn didn't name the Devil's name.

What did he say?

ISHAM

Nothing — not nothing then.

Leastways, that I could hear. I lay on the ground.

(There is a pencilled vertical line and a note next to this passage on 1953G: "MS". The passage is corrected in pencil on 1953GA to 1953.)

3242: And I lay there, and it came to me so awful] Just one thing, though, it came to me so awful 1953TS, 1953G (The passage is corrected in pencil on 1953GA to 1953.)

3243: all clear] so clear 1953TS, 1953G (The passage is corrected in pencil on 1953GA to 1953.)

3245: But earth shook and threw me down. But I ne'er prayed.] But no, but no, it all was just a lie. / The earth shook and threw me down. But I ne'er prayed 1953TS, 1953G (The passage is corrected in pencil on 1953GA to 1953.)

3245: I ne'er prayed.] A page turn in 1953 obscures whether or not there is a stanza break after this text. There is one at the equivalent point in 1979. And there is a stanza break at this point in 1953TS and in 1953G.

3249: before the awful happened?] 1953TS adds the following lines after this text, and then adds a stanza break:

Why don't it come before the earth will shake

And hills fall down and all your heart be black

With knowing how what came, came all too late

And never tarries sweet, and is all a lie?

(The passage is corrected in pencil on 1953GA to 1953.)

3270: geodetic shifts.] A page turn in 1953 obscures whether there is a stanza break or not after this text. This stanza is missing in 1979. There is not, however, a stanza break at this point in 1953TS, 1953G, or 1953GA.

3300: Why, he just named me "Brother," sweet as pie,] To see that Lilburn and make him talk turkey / And say why you run off — you made me a fool! // Why, he just named me "Brother," sweet as pie, 1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)

3308: the whole time] all the time 1953TS (Corrected in pencil on 1953TS to 1953)

3313: and scared you.] and scared you / And threw you down and hurt you on the stairs. 1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)









1953 Substantive Notes to pp. 222–228

3318: my Honey?"] A page turn in 1953 obscures whether there is a stanza break after this text or not, but there is a stanza break at the equivalent point in 1979. There is not, however, a stanza break here in 1953TS or in 1953G. It is possible that Warren, who worked on 1979 from a printed copy of 1953, was misled by it. On the other hand, cutting out "Said it so sly you want to cut her throat," as Warren did for 1979, slightly changes the feel of the next line, and it is more plausible to me that Warren added the stanza break in 1979 for this reason, rather than that he was misled by the page turn in 1953.

3322: yelling here] anybody yell 1953TS, 1953G (There is a pencilled vertical line and a note next to this passage on 1953G: "MS". The passage is corrected in pencil on 1953GA to 1953.)

3325–3328: "Damn it," says Lilburn, ... Then Cat says: "Lawd!—oh, Lawd I hears it yit,] 1953 reads as follows:

"Damn it," says Lilburn, and took a deep breath, sharp.

Then said right quiet: "Aunt Cat, now recollect

And tell the gentleman just what you heard,

And make him understand how my poor wife

Gets things mixed up sometimes. Now, what did you hear —

If you heard anything at all worth telling?"

(After "took a deep breath, sharp" there is a pencilled rule separating galleys 45 and 46 on 1953TS. The first line is cancelled in pencil on 1953G. There is a pencilled vertical line and a note next to this passage on 1953G: "MS". The passage is corrected on a typewritten insert on 1953GA to 1953.)

- 3338: said Lilburn, sharp.] said Lilburn. (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)
- 3338: her arm.] her by the arm. 1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)
- 3350: bestial hour.] In 1953TS there is a typed annotation after this line: "PRINTER: Extra space for break".
- 3356: He looked round then] Then he looked round 1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)
- 3368: But it was her gabble] Well, fool or not I mean whatever she made you / It was her gabble 1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)
- 3382: don't talk] 1953TS adds a line after this text: "At least, we guess it all about like that." (Corrected in pencil on 1953TS to 1953)
- 3391–3393: And do we think ... indolence of dark?] And beneath the powerful, lolling hand, or forepaw, / Do we now see, white in the darkness, bone? 1953TS (On 1953G this passage is cancelled, and there is a pencilled vertical line and a note text to it: "MS." The passage is corrected on a typewritten insert on 1953GA to 1953.)
- 3395: silence,] silence, / Ringed by the eyes that peer from the dark corners, 1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)
- 3415: not know.] not. 1953TS, 1953G (There is a pencilled vertical line and a note next to this passage on 1953G: "MS". The passage is corrected in pencil on 1953GA to 1953.)
- 3415: not know.] 1953TS inserts a stanza here:

He does not know, and all his soul sits still

In the heavy sweetness of the breast's darkness.









1953 Substantive Notes to pp. 228–234

49

There is breath in the dark. We think of eyes that close, And unclose, slow and with muted glitter in That glutted indolence of dark.

After the end of the stanza in 1953TS there is a typed annotation: "PRINTER: Extra space for break." (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)

- 3424: in season.] in season. / And Lilburn sits in the season of silence, waiting. 1953TS, 1953G (The passage is corrected in pencil on 1953GA to 1953.)
- 3427: Powder of oak-bloom] Pollen 1953TS, 1953G (The passage is corrected in pencil on 1953GA to 1953.)
- 3428: Gleaming and wind-tossed, the raw conclamation of crows shall exult in March sun from the swale-edge,] Line missing in 1953TS, 1953G (The passage is corrected on a type-written insert on 1953GA to 1953.)
- 3437–3439: The bee shall take ... seem vanity.] The old delights now seem but vanity. 1953TS, 1953G (The passage is corrected on a typewritten insert on 1953GA to 1953.)
- 3450: moon-blasted basalt.] 1953TS adds a stanza after this text:

He sits in the season of silence, and does not Know what will come, but knows, even as now His soul lolls in the shadowy satiety, That nought is yet fulfilled, and the dark water Slides secret under ice, and Lilburn stares At Isham, Little Ishey, Bubber, now And knows that his brother loves him, and is his.

(corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)

3451: But] And 1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)

- 3456: fulfills itself.] In 1953TS there is a typed annotation after this line: "PRINTER: Extra space for break".
- 3476: While red-birds whistle and the flame wing weaves,] While red-birds whistle and the bright wing weaves / The flame of their sunlight deep in the grottoes of green forest, 1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)
- 3478: *joy*.] The stanza break, and the broken line straddle, are added in blue pen on 1953TS. This is fortunate, because the line occurs at a page turn in 1953.
- 3488: with the warp.] There is no stanza break after this text in 1953TS or 1953GA. The stanza break is added in pencil on 1953GB.
- 3495: to Rocky Hill.] to Rocky Hill. / We guess he takes some deputies. Who knows? 1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)
- 3496: Yeah, there they come, him and his men a-riding,] Yeah, three they was. We stood and saw 'em riding. 1953TS, 1953G (There is a pencilled vertical line next to this passage on 1953G. The passage is corrected in typewriter on 1953GA to 1953.)
- 3497: And Lil, he watched,] Then Lilburn said, 1953TS (The passage is corrected in type-writer on 1953GA to 1953.)
- 3500: His eyes were shining.] His eyes were shining. / His breath came short, and like he couldn't wait. 1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)









## 1953 Substantive Notes to pp. 234–242

- 3502–3503: "Get down, ... Lil said:] "Get down and sit, I'm fairly proud you've come!" / They got down slow, their looks all set scant-wise. / They said good-day, but queer. And then Lil said: 1953TS (1953G changes scant-wise to scantwise. There is a pencilled vertical line and a note next to this passage on 1953G: "MS". The passage is corrected on a typewritten insert on 1953GA to 1953.)
- 3506: "Well, Mr. Lewis, I'll say much obliged] And said: "Well, Mister Lewis, I'll say thanks 1953TS, 1953G (There is a pencilled vertical line and a note next to this passage on 1953G: "MS". The passage is corrected on a typewritten insert on 1953GA to 1953.)
- 3508: I'll pray you, sir, to call yore niggers up.] I'm much obliged you'll call the niggers up." 1953TS, 1953G (The passage is corrected on a typewritten insert on 1953GA to 1953.)
- 3512: With yore big house. You take me fer a fool?"] With your big house, you know hit fer a fack. / What makes you talk and take me fer a fool." 1953TS, 1953G (There is a pencilled vertical line and a note next to this passage on 1953G: "MS". The passage is corrected in pencil on 1953GA to 1953.)
- 3532: He swung to the niggers then and held it high:] He held it high, and to the niggers then: 1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)
- 3533: and you know who.] and you know who. / And you know how. I say I want his bones. 1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)
- 3535: Show me them bones. If you don't, by God, you'll be] And you don't say, and then, by God, you'll be 1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)
- 3542: And never said,] And said no thing, 1953TS, 1953G (The passage is corrected in pencil on 1953GA to 1953.)
- 3542: and bones been in the ground.] and bones been in the ground. / But he smiled slow and turned him to the Sheriff. 1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)
- 3557: fell down on the ground,] fell down on the ground, / And grabbed the Sheriff's knees, all tight to beg, 1953TS, 1953G (Sheriff corrected to sheriff in pencil on 1953G, but not corrected on 1953GA
- 3558: blubbering,] crying 1953TS, 1953G (The passage is corrected in pencil on 1953GA to 1953.)
- 3559: "Oh, white folks, save me, and I'll show them bones!"] And saying, "White-folks, save me if you kin / Oh, Lawd, you save me, and I'll show them bones!" 1953TS ("White-folks," is corrected in red pencil on 1953TS to "White folks" on 1953G. The passage is corrected in pencil on 1953GA to 1953.)
- 3565: completely guiltless.] guiltless. 1953TS (corrected in blue pen on 1953TS to 1953)
- 3574: tripped the latch] touches the trigger 1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)
- 3597–3601: And the compass ... in darkness faithful.] This passage is cancelled in pencil on 1953G and revised to "And the compass loves the north, in darkness faithful.", but stet is pencilled in the margin.
- 3672: By the cold hearth,] And feels Truth grow, 1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)
- 3672: grows big,] grow big, / Sits by the hearth that's cold, while the candle sags 1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)
- 3683: forest's dark verge,] dark forest's verge, 1953TS (Corrected in pencil on 1953TS to 1953)









1953 Substantive Notes to pp. 242-248

51

3684: How the first fireflies are tremulous, and now try] 1953G has 1953 here, but it is corrected in pencil to "Now the first fireflies are tremulous, and try". Then the corrections are cancelled in pencil.

3684: now try] try 1953TS (Corrected in pencil on 1953TS to 1953)

3687: starlight.] moonlight. / In its own darkness it would duplicate / Faithfully the magnificence of heaven. 1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)

3690: We'd sit inside, the candle sagging low,] We never sat outside as time came on. / We sat inside, and all the house was still, / But once we sat, the candle still and low, 1953TS, 1953G (There is a pencilled vertical line and a note next to this passage on 1953G: "MS". The passage is corrected in pencil on 1953GA to 1953.)

3691: And] When 1953TS, 1953G (There is a pencilled vertical line and a note next to this passage on 1953G: "MS". The passage is corrected in pencil on 1953GA to 1953.)

3695: tear it up.] A page turn in 1953 obscures whether there is a stanza break after this text or not, but the sense seems to require it. There is, however, no break here in 1953TS or in 1953G. There is a break at the equivalent point in 1979, but there are many more breaks in this section of 1979, so that fact might not be evidence that Warren was misled by the page turn as he made his revisions for 1979. A stanza break is added in pencil on 1953G and 1953GA

3696: snapped] just snapped 1953TS (Corrected in pencil on 1953TS to 1953)

3697: for boys."] There is no stanza break after this text in 1953TS, but the stanza goes on for three more lines:

Then sort of smiled, so not to hurt my feelings.

For he was quietened, drunk or sober now,

Like those good times before our Mother died.

(corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953, stanza break and all)

3698: Then in] So once we sat, the candle still and low. / Then in 1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)

3699: the stillest stillest 1953TS (Corrected in pencil on 1953TS to 1953)

3710: rose up.] In 1953TS there is a typed annotation after this line: "PRINTER: Extra space for break".

3721: But not to scare, and touched the table top.] But came down slow, and silent not to scare. / It came down gentle, and touched the table top. 1953TS (There is a pencilled vertical line and a note next to this passage on 1953G: "MS". The passage is corrected in pencil on 1953GA to 1953.)

3723: but ne'er a wing.] nor moved the wings. 1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)

3724: clomb on] came to 1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)

3729: And the wings moved pale there in the candlelight.] Line added in pencil on 1953TS.

3729: in the candlelight.] A stanza break is added in pencil after this text in 1953TS. But 1953G is corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953, removing the added stanza break.

3742: will—] A page turn obscures whether there is a stanza break after this text in 1953. The sense seems to require it. But there is no stanza break at this point in 1953TS or in 1953G. There is a stanza break at this point in 1979, but there are many stanza breaks near









## 1953 Substantive Notes to pp. 248–260

this point in 1979, so it is not certain that Warren was misled by the printed version he was using.

3746: I said.] The stanza break, and the straddling broken line, are not indicated on 1953TS. (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)

3746: "And the time draws on," he said.] And him: "And the time draws on." 1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)

3753: and my] My 1953TS (Corrected in pencil on 1953TS to 1953)

3754: that done] done 1953TS (Corrected in pencil on 1953TS to 1953)

3754: wrong!"] wrong, / And they can't hang you just for that —" and I stopped. 1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)

3777: grave.] Stanza break after this line in 1953TS, but not in 1953. There is no stanza break at the equivalent point in 1979, but there is a stanza break in 1979 after the next line. A stanza break makes some sense here, since Isham is about to contest the suicide pact plan that Lilburn has just let him in on. My guess is that Warren while working on 1979 felt the need for a stanza break in here, but was working from 1953, rather than from 1953TS, and so placed it a line later, at Lilburn's rejoinder, rather than, as in 1953TS, at Isham's objection. But Warren removed the stanza break with a pencilled note on 1953G and 1953GA.

3779: And he] He said 1953TS (Corrected in pencil on 1953TS to 1953)

3783: and—"] The stanza break that follows this text does not appear in 1953TS, and the next partial line is run in. (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)

3783: So then] Then 1953TS (Corrected in pencil on 1953TS to 1953)

3791: And he stared] And stared 1953TS (Corrected in blue pen on 1953TS to 1953)

3855: to come.] In 1953TS there is a typed annotation after this line: "PRINTER: Extra space for break".

3858: That all his time had groaned for, hour by hour.] The sweetness of the moment and fulfill / All that all time had groaned for hour, by hour. 1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)

3878: started counting, slow,] really started counting, / But every count so slow I couldn't stand it, 1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)

3879: And he stared] correct in pencil on 1953G to "Him staring" then cancelled in pencil.

3882–3883: To stare ... it wasn't him.] To stare me steady and to count so slow. / No, not Big Bubber. No, it wasn't him. / And so it happened. I ne'er meant it to. 1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)

3884: I see it all.] I see it all. / Now don't you see it? See what happened, too? 1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)

3895: let you hang!"—] let you hang!"—/ And would have tricked you for the law to take. 1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)

3900: nothing—nothing—] nothin, — nothing— (corrected in pencil on 1953TS to: "nothin—nothing—", then corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)

3901: and enough] and enough / to make the deposition to escape, 1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953; after "to escape," in 1953TS there is a pencilled rule separating galleys 53 and 54.)

3914: strong] so strong 1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)









## 1953 Substantive Notes to pp. 262–268

3926: Why not?] Because the speech attributions are on the line in 1953 it is ambiguous whether the end of R.P.W.'s speech and the beginning of Lucy's are on the same verse line. That Lucy's speech is a continuation of R.P.W.'s line is indicated on 1953TS.

3952: stares out.] In 1953TS there is a typed annotation after this line: "PRINTER: Extra space for break".

3952: who are you?] These lines follow this text in 1953TS:

MERIWETHER

I am the man you did give the bullet to.

I am the man you killed. You knew my name.

I was your near-son once. You knew my name.

I was the one—

**JEFFERSON** 

Oh, Meriwether, you?

MERIWETHER

Yes, Meriwether -

**JEFFERSON** 

How was I to know?

(There is a pencilled vertical line and a note next to this passage on 1953G: "MS". The passage is corrected in pencil on 1953GA to 1953.)

3953: I am Crack-head,] I'm now Crack-head, 1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)

3954: handiwork.] handiwork. / Yes, look! 1953TS, 1953G (The passage is corrected in pencil on 1953GA to 1953.)

3955–3960: My handiwork ... of your pain,] These lines are absent in 1953TS, though some of them appear earlier in 1953TS. One of the reasons the lineation in 1953 is a problem here might be that so much revision of this complicated exchange took place on galley proofs. It would make more sense, for instance, for Jefferson's remark here to complete the line started by Meriwether. But that isn't indicated in 1953TS, and it's not in 1953. The line "My handiwork!" is added in typewriter on 1953GA, and 1953GA revises 1953G to 1953.

3959: I was the one—] Because the speech attributions in 1953 and 1953G are on the line it is ambiguous whether the end of Meriwether's speech here and the beginning of Jefferson's are on the same line. But Jefferson's line is indented on 1953G, and on balance it seems best to treat Jefferson as completing Meriwether's line.

3969: And I wept to hear.] And I wept to hear. / They told me, and I wept. And now, oh, no! 1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)

3970: You'll not say I—] In 1953TS there is a typed annotation after this line: "PRINTER: Extra space for break".

4018: May came again: May came: 1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)

4022: We endured.] We rejoiced. 1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)

4023–4026: And after endurance ... in the long travel.] These lines missing in 1953TS and 1953G (The passage is corrected on a typewritten insert on 1953GA to 1953.)









## 1953 Substantive Notes to pp. 270–284

- 4029–4035: And the snow ... the exigency of flesh.] We bore the exigency of flesh. 1953TS (There is a pencilled vertical line and a note next to this passage on 1953G: "MS". The passage is corrected on a typewritten insert on 1953GA to 1953.)
- 4055: O! the joy.] A page turn obscures whether there is a stanza break after this text in 1953, but there is a stanza break at the equivalent point in 1979, and the sense seems to require it. There is a stanza break here in 1953TS
- 4064: later.] In 1953TS there is a typed annotation after this line: "PRINTER: Extra space for break".
- 4076: You had lied.] A page turn in 1953 obscures whether there is a stanza break after this text. There is one in the corresponding place in 1979. But there is no stanza break here in 1953TS and 1953G.
- 4097: capital] Capitol 1953TS (Corrected in pencil on 1953G to Capital. The passage is corrected on a typewritten insert on 1953GA to 1953.)
- 4100: was.] No stanza break after this text in 1953TS (Corrected in pencil on 1953TS to 1953)
- 4117: woman with brats.] woman. Brats. 1953TS (Corrected in pencil on 1953TS to 1953)
- 4118: The husband away.] Husband away. 1953TS (Corrected in pencil on 1953TS to 1953)
- 4123: I sat] Then sat 1953TS (Corrected in pencil on 1953TS to 1953)
- 4125: I said to the woman.] A page turn obscures whether there is a stanza break after this text in 1953. There is a stanza break in 1979, but after the next line, not after this one.
- 4126: over the land.] No stanza break after this text in 1953, but one is marked in 1953TS, and there is a stanza break after the equivalent text in 1979. But a pencilled revision on 1953G explicitly removes the stanza break that had been called for on 1953TS.
- 4134: for its humanness.] No stanza break after this text in 1953TS (Corrected in pencil on 1953TS to 1953)
- 4142: tracklessness] wilderness 1953TS, 1953G (The passage is corrected in pencil on 1953GA and 1953GB to 1953.)
- 4142: heart.] No stanza break after this text in 1953TS (Corrected in pencil on 1953TS to 1953)
- 4149: in the bucket.] A page turn in 1953 obscures whether there is a stanza break after this text, but there is no stanza break at the equivalent point in 1979, and no stanza break in 1953TS or 1953G.
- 4184: And unprepared, I confess, for my own nature,] This line added in pencil on 1953TS
- 4202: he did?] In 1953TS there is a typed annotation after this line: "PRINTER: Extra space for break".
- 4223: not merely Kentucky] not Kentucky 1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)
- 4243: back again!] In 1953TS there is a typed annotation after this line: "PRINTER: Extra space for break".
- 4250: vanity—yes, Meriwether is right.] vanity and in your sick virtue 1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)
- 4263–4287: In vanity ... and your aspiration] This passage is typed on a different typewriter.
- 4273: burden of guilt—] A page turn in 1953 obscures whether there is a stanza break after this text, and 1979 is different at this point. There is no stanza break here in 1953TS or 1953G.









## 1953 Substantive Notes to pp. 286–298

- 4275: begin now] begin 1953TS (Corrected in blue pen but a different blue pen from the one used elsewhere on 1953TS to 1953)
- 4283: involvement,] involvements, 1953G (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)
- 4293: than that 1953G (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)
- 4333: dream the future.] A page turn in 1953 obscures whether there is a stanza break after this text, but a speaker change in 1979 at this point gives plausibility to the claim that there is, and a stanza break is indicated actually, added in pencil on 1953TS, and appears on 1953G.
- 4348: reach yet] fumble 1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)
- 4368: dance now,] dance, (Corrected in blue pen on 1953TS to 1953)
- 4375–4383: For nothing ... I would end.] These lines are lineated very differently in 1953TS and 1953G:
  - For nothing we had, nothing we were, is lost.
  - Nothing is lost. All is redeemed. In knowledge.
  - But knowledge is the most powerful cost. It is the bitter bread.
  - I have eaten the bitter bread. In joy, I would end.
  - (In 1953TS there is a typed annotation after this line: "PRINTER: Extra space for break". There is a pencilled vertical line and a note next to this passage on 1953G: "MS". The passage is corrected on a typewritten insert on 1953GA to 1953.)
- 4379: In knowledge.] A page turn here obscures whether there is a stanza break after this text, but there is no stanza break in 1953TS or 1953G.
- 4385: Take] Not (Corrected in pencil on 1953TS to 1953)
- 4386: Or] Not (Corrected in pencil on 1953TS to 1953)
- 4387: Take] Not (Corrected in pencil on 1953TS to 1953)
- 4389: Take] Not (Corrected in pencil on 1953TS to 1953)
- 4391: Take Lilburn counting slow, and longing for the hot lead.] This line added in blue pen on 1953TS, and marked "new line".
- 4392: And] Not (Corrected in pencil on 1953TS to 1953)
- 4404: Yes, the rope swings idle, for Isham's up and gone.] This line is added in pencil on 1953TS.
- 4404: up and gone.] A page turn in 1953 obscures whether there is a stanza break after this text, but there is one at the equivalent point in 1979, and the stanza break is indicated on 1053TS
- 4416: But I] I 1953TS (Corrected in blue pen on 1953TS to 1953)
- 4417: For I] But (Corrected in pencil on 1953TS to 1953)
- 4419: brother.] There is no stanza break after this text in 1953, but one is indicated on 1953TS, then explicitly removed with a pencilled annotation on 1953G.
- 4420: old Thomas Terry Thomas Terry 1953TS (Corrected in pencil on 1953TS to 1953)
- 4426: you better ride."] you better ride. / And as fer hoss, they'll give me one of yore'n / From Rocky hill, because you done stole mine." 1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)
- 4430–4431: But I near yelled: ... He laughed, and said:] But I near yelled: "I killed my Bubber!" But I couldn't / Yell out, so said I'd go. He laughed, and said: 1953TS, 1953G (There is a pencilled vertical line next to this passage on 1953G.)









1953 Substantive Notes to pp. 300–314

4449: I wasn't me.] I wasn't me, / And never was and how a man is nothing. 1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)

4455: bales?] There is no stanza break after this text in 1953, but one is indicated — added, in fact, in pencil in the margin — on 1953TS. But it is specifically removed on 1953G with a pencilled annotation.

4456: Yeah,] Oh, 1953TS (Corrected in blue pen on 1953TS to 1953)

4481: lay] try 1953TS (Corrected in pencil on 1953TS to 1953)

4493: And then it hit me.] The stanza break after this text, and the fact that the second part of the line is to be set flush with the end of the first, is indicated in blue pen on 1953TS: "new line to right."

4497: 'Twas] It was 1953TS (Corrected in blue pen on 1953TS to 1953)

4507–4509: Folks from back home, ... and they named my name] This passage is marked off with a blue pencil bracket in 1953TS. There is an annotation, also in blue pencil: "set gal 62"

4515: *The same Plaintiff*] How the endorsement is to be arranged on the page is not totally clear. In 1953 the first three lines may be centered, and the last two merely indented. Or the first line may be set flush with the end of the preceding line, with the other lines merely indented in a pattern. In 1979 the entire endorsement is centered. In 1953TS the first and third lines are indented so as to be flush with the end of "endorsed:", the second line is centered relative to the first line, and the fourth and fifth lines are set flush to the left margin. Pencilled instructions on 1953G call for the first three lines to be centered and the last two to be indented two spaces. There are similar pencilled instructions on 1979TS.

4533: The Lawd Lawd 1953TS (Corrected in pencil on 1953TS to 1953)

4536: away.] away, / And you inside now deep, and squinched yore eyes / All tight to keep the dirt and dark away. 1953TS (The passage is corrected in pencil on 1953GA to 1953).

4575: like iron.] A page turn obscures whether there is a stanza break after this text, but there is one at the equivalent point in 1979. And in 1953TS there is a typed annotation after this line: "PRINTER: Extra space for break".

4579: once stood] stood (Corrected in pencil on 1953TS to 1953)

4656: an] that 1953TS (Corrected in pencil on 1953TS to 1953)

4657: that] a 1953TS (Corrected in pencil on 1953TS to 1953)

4662: nobility.] The stanza break after this text is added in pencil on 1953TS. Three lines follow, cancelled in pencil on 1953TS: "They're pretty, but I just can't help but think / Of how the roast will loll and steam, and how / The ruby drop would be sweet on the tongue."

4721–4723: And thought of the track ... and by pond-edge] In 1953TS these lines read:

And thought of the sweetness of her body and the aspiration of her soul.

I thought of the next encounter and the heat of commitment.

That day I did not know what was to come.

It has now come. And leaves have fallen since.

Since then new ice on gutters and by pond-edge.

This change is interesting, because the passage in 1953TS and 1953G is clearly about Bid Brown, but the passage in 1953 modulates from being about Bid Brown to being about Eleanor Clark, whom Warren began to see in 1951, and whom he married in December,









1953 Substantive Notes to pp. 314-320

57

1952. In 1953TS when Warren writes "That day I did not know what was to come" he means that he did not know how the affair, or whatever it was, with Bid Brown, would go. But in 1953 meditations to the same effect, about how our hither-coming never knows the hence-going, the same thought has a profoundly different referent. (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)

4726-4727: I stood on the bluff ... on that broad flood,] in 1953 TS these lines read as follows:

But would not deny the truth or beautifulness

I knew that day in that Kentucky winter.

Or what else came to me there while my eyes

Were far fixed over the flat land to the river,

And I thought how men had moved on that broad flood,

(corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)

- 4734: the paddle-wheel, ] paddle-wheel, 1953TS (Corrected in pencil on 1953TS to 1953)
- 4744–4798: Of that deep flood that makes each new day possible ... I was thar!"] These lines are typed on a different typewriter from the main text in 1953TS.
- 4754: jut] point 1953TS (Corrected in pencil on 1953TS to 1953)
- 4756: There is the wing-whistle of bomb-plunge of gannet,] There is the gannet's appalling plunge, (corrected in blue pen on 1953TS to "There is wing-whistle of the gannet's appalling plunge," and in pencil on 1953G to 1953)
- 4756: and the moonlit unwhisper of owl-swoop.] and the hawk-swoop 1953TS (corrected in blue pen on 1953TS to 1953)
- 4757: And there is, always,] and there is 1953TS (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)
- 4785: of ocean.] In 1953TS these lines follow this text:

We know who did well and bore a bright heart in travail.

We know his name who was flogged for mutiny.

He screamed at the dawn-stripes. The Indian, watching, wept.

(corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)

- 4791: of shadow.] In 1953TS there is a typed annotation after this line: "PRINTER: Extra space for break".
- 4805: We heard the mutineer scream, and we felt, when the lash bit.] We heard you cry out, and we felt, when the lash bit. 1953TS (There is a pencilled vertical line and a note next to this passage on 1953G: "MS". The passage is corrected in pencil on 1953GA to 1953.)
- 4807: And we,] We 1953TS (Corrected in pencil on 1953TS to 1953)
- 4808: foreign earth.] foreign earth. / We lay, too, in the dark house on the high headland, / Here in Kentucky, and sleep came not. 1953TS ("too," is added in pencil on 1953TS The passage is corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)
- 4819–4837: To make that definition ... death of the self,] This passage is typed on a different typewriter from the prevailing one.
- 4827: in thicket.] The following lines follow in 1953TS, as part of this stanza:

We know, therefore, that only in so far as we can be Aware of our ultimate complicities,









1953 Substantive Notes to pp. 320–328

And are aware of the unwinking evil nested
In our own heart,
And aware of the incorrigible and blessed need
To give even evil the justification of good,
And thus affirm the good, do we have the possible courage
To confront the necessity of virtue.

(corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953) Warren perhaps cut this passage because it seemed talky, seemed more like a passage from criticism about *Brother to Dragons* than from the poem itself, but it is as compact a statement of the poem's main themes as one might look for.

- 4828: necessity of virtue:] No stanza break after this line in 1953TS. The case is not clarified by 1953G, where the line seems to be boxed together with the cancelled lines of the previous passage but not itself cancelled. It would be plausible to read Warren's intention on 1953G as not having a stanza break either before or after this line, but his intentions are still ambiguous there. Both stanza breaks, however, are inserted in pencil on 1953GA.
- 4834: of virtue.] In 1953TS there is a typed annotation after this line: "PRINTER: Extra space for break".
- 4847: excite the heart.] No stanza break in 1953TS (Corrected in pencil on 1953TS to 1953) 4861: of late light.] A page turn in 1953 obscures whether there is a stanza break after this text, and there is a page turn here in 1953TS (with no indication that it is a stanza break, and Warren usually makes such an indication on 1953TS) Since 1979 ends here, and the passage shifts tack in 1953, it is plausible to argue that there is a stanza break here anyway. But there is neither a stanza break nor a page turn here in 1953G.

## Warren's Notes to the 1953 Edition

- 1: The notes Warren provided for the 1953 and 1979 editions are very similar but not identical. The 1953 version includes information about two other racially-charged killings that R.P.W. mentions in the text. The 1979 version includes a brief note about the Battle of New Orleans. There are a few accidental changes in 1979, such as commas Warren added for clarity. And there are typographical differences as well: the two quotations about the Maison Quarrée are set off as block quotations in 1979, and the lineation of the monument to Meriwether Lewis is different, although the text is the same. Because the information about the other murders seems to me to be more important than the information about the Battle of New Orleans, I have chosen to follow the 1953 rather than the 1979 version here, and I have collated the differences between them in the notes sections.
- 24: out of all precedent."] 1953TS inserts after this text a paragraph in blue pen: The spelling "Maison Quarée," which Jefferson uses, is inexplicable. (corrected in pencil on 1953G to 1953)
- 59–87: Com of Ky L C ... and further saith not] This passage omitted in 1979, but included in 1979TS.
- 139: axeesary] The striking through of "axcesary" and placing the correction "acessary" above it are specified on 1979TS but don't appear in 1979.









1953 Substantive Notes to pp. 330-331

59

142: Isham Lewis before ...] The words "Jury" and "upon oath" are added in pencil above blanks in the line below after "before the" and "saith" respectively. In the margin is a note in red pencil: "set as typed hand written 1 line above."

185: An officer ... remains.] The lineation here is quite different in 1953TS. The editor has left a note in red pencil for the typesetter: "follow this style, longest line must not exceed 23 picas. Center all lines on longest line, also last (North face)." The lineation in the typescript is

An officer of the Regular Army—Commander of the Expedition to the Oregon in 1803–1806—Governor of the Territory of Louisiana—His melancholy death occurred where this monument now stands, and under which rest his mortal remains.

The lineation is also different in 1979:

An officer of the Regular Army—Commander of the Expedition to the Oregon in 1803-1806—Governor of the Territory of Louisiana—His melancholy death occurred where this monument now stands, and under which rest his mortal remains

193: In the language ... to truth."] Again the lineation in 1953TS is considerably different:

In the language of Mr. Jefferson: "His courage was undaunted; his firmness and perseverance yielded to nothing but impossibilities; A rigid disciplinarian, yet tender as a father of those committed to his charge; honest, disinterested, liberal, with a sound understanding and a scrupulous fidelity to truth."

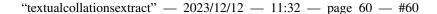
Again the lineation in 1979 is considerably different:

In the language of Mr. Jefferson: "His courage was undaunted; his firmness and perseverance yielded to nothing but impossibilities; A rigid disciplinarian, yet tender as a father of those committed to his charge; honest, disinterested, liberal, with a sound understanding and a scrupulous fidelity to truth."

217: Cheyenne, Cheyennes, 1979TS, 1953  $\sim$ , 1979 (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)









1953 Substantive Notes to p. 331

237: 1979 adds a passage here. This passage is inserted into 1979TS on a separate page, on different paper, with many overtypings and x-ings out (as things Warren typed himself tend to show):

Page ??

On January 8, 1815, on the plain of Chalmette, five miles out of New Orleans, General Pakenham, brother-in-law of Wellington, led an army of toughened veterans of the Peninsula Campaign against Andrew Jackson's rag-tag-and-bobtail, improvised army of Tennessee militia, Tennessee and Kentucky frontier riflemen, and pirates, who were fortified, among other materials, by commandeered cotton bales, and supported by well-served artillery. Wave on wave of organized assault was slaughtered by marksmanship, and organized volley at short range. The English loss was 700 dead, 1,400 wounded, 500 prisoners. Toward the end of the engagement, the United States band struck up "Hail, Columbia." They had lost 8 dead.

The battle occurred two weeks after the Treaty of Ghent had been signed, the treaty that ended the War of 1812. It was a time of slow communication.









## 1979 EDITION EMENDATIONS

## **Brother to Dragons (1979)**

- 87: lean,] lean, 1979, 1979TS ~, 1953, 1987 (1987 is a plausible correction of a typographical error, since it restores the reading from 1953.)
- 268: spattered] pattered 1979, spattered 1953, 1987 (1979 does make sense as it stands, but since the emendation restores 1953 it probably does correct an error.)
- 1200: him] his 1979, 1979G, him 1953 (equivalent line) him 1979TS
- 1564: I just can't] No stanza break in 1979TS or in 1979 after this text. A stanza break is added in pencil at this point in 1979TS. This line is at the end of a page in 1979G, and an asterisk is added in pencil beneath it to remind the typesetter about the stanza break. But there is no stanza break here in 1979. I have emended this passage on the basis of 1979TS.
- 1567–1568: And rose up, ... the world away.] And rose upwards and flung his arms wide. Like he wiped the world away. 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to And rose up, his arms flung wide // Like he wiped the world away //). The stanza break after "wide" does not appear in 1979, but is added on 1979TS in pencil and is added in pencil in 1987, so it makes sense to add it here. The stanza break is absent on 1979G, but there is a pencilled correction from "wide." to "wide". Perhaps, looking at the galleys, Warren's attention was diverted by correcting the punctuation, and he forgot that he had called for a stanza break when he was revising the typescript.
- 2415: velleities,] velleties, 1979, 1979TS
- 3237: for folks to see.] There is a stanza break after this text in 1979TS. It does not appear in 1979, but it is at a page turn there, and therefore it may be an error in 1979. There is a stanza break here in 1979G.
- 3801: killed my brother.] There is no stanza break after this text in 1979. There isn't one in 1953 either. But there is one on 1953TS. Since 1979 was prepared starting with a copy of 1953, my assumption is that 1979 just carries forward the error from 1953, since Warren did not go back and check 1953TS.
- 3819: *I*] I 1979TS, 1979, *I* 1953TS 1953. My assumption is that Warren misread 1953 and carried through the error.
- 3876: The same Plaintiff ... of the defendant.] In 1979TS these lines are set off not by a full stanza break but by a half-stanza break (marked in red pencil on 1979TS). The first three







"textual collationsextract" — 2023/12/12 — 11:32 — page 62 — #62



62 1979 Edition Emendations to p. 303

lines are centered and separated by a stanza break from last two. The last two lines are set flush-left, but indented six spaces from the left margin. In 1979 all of the lines are centered. I have emended the lines to follow the instructions on 1979TS.









# 1979 EDITION ACCIDENTALS

## Warren's 1979 Foreword

- 7: Lilburne] Lilburn 1979TS (corrected in pencil to 1979 on 1979TS)
- 8: largely] laegely 1979TS (corrected to 1979 in red pencil)
- 10: holdings] haoldings 1979TS (corrected to 1979 in red pencil on 1979TS)
- 11: something] something 1979TS somewhat 1979G (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)
- 14: Lilburne] Lilburn 1979TS (corrected in pencil to 1979 on 1979TS)
- 15: Lilburne] Lilburn 1979TS (corrected in pencil to 1979 on 1979TS)
- 18: Lilburne] Lilburn 1979TS (corrected in pencil to 1979 on 1979TS)
- 19: Letitia,] added in pencil on 1979TS
- 23: Lilburne's Lilburn's 1979TS (corrected in pencil to 1979 on 1979TS)
- 26: Lilburne's Lilburn's 1979TS (corrected in pencil to 1979 on 1979TS)
- 28: Letitia] Laetitia 1979TS (corrected in red pencil to 1979 on 1979TS)
- 29: Letitia] Laetitia 1979TS (corrected in red pencil to 1979 on 1979TS)
- 55: untrue),] untrue)∧ 1979TS (corrected in pencil to 1979 on 1979TS)
- 79: however $_{\land}$ ]  $\sim$ , 1979TS (corrected to 1979 on 1979TS)
- 89: big myth we live,] big myth we live., 1979TS (corrected in red pencil to 1979)
- 101: patchwork] patch-work 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 102: reliving] re-living 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 103: I have spoken] There is a pencilled note above this text: "to follow foreward right hand page" The page is headed "NOTE" but the heading is crossed out in pencil.

## Dramatis Personae (1979)

- 4: President] Predisent 1979TS (corrected in red pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 7: Albemarle Albermarle 1979TS (corrected in red pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 11: Of] OF 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 12: Of of 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 14: Of The] of the 1979TS corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979
- 17: MERIWETHER LEWIS:] This entry appears after Isham Lewis in 1979TS, but a note in pencil on 1979TS indicates that it should be moved here.
- 18: secretary] Secretary 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 19: and] and and 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)









## 1979 Edition Accidental Notes to pp. 11–45

- 20: Territory $_{\wedge}$ ]  $\sim$ . 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 26: black Black 1979TS corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979
- 34: slave $_{\wedge}$ ]  $\sim$ . 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 35: place  $\land$  ]  $\sim$ . 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 35: time $_{\wedge}$ ]  $\sim$ . 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

## **Brother to Dragons (1979)**

64

- 1: Jefferson.] ~, 1979G (corrected in black pen on 1979G to 1979)
- 10: only human.] The stanza break after this text is marked in red pencil. All of the stanza breaks are so marked, so I won't note them here unless the case is exceptional.
- 39: it?]  $\sim$ ?— 1979TS  $\sim$  1979G (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)
- 55: Pasiphaë!] Pasiphae 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to Pasiphaë∧ and on 1979G to 1979)
- 56: Pasiphaë!] Pasiphae 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 59: ecstatic] estatic 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 59: stroke.] ~, 1979TS ~. 1979G (The typesetter seems to have made a correction here, but since it makes sense I have chosen not to emend.)
- 69: Pasiphaë] Pasiphae 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 81: comfort!] ~. 1979TS, 1979G (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)
- 93: Why,]  $\sim_{\wedge}$  1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 108: Hypothesized Hypotheosized 1979TS (corrected in red pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 118: fate<sub>∧</sub>] fate, 1979G (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)
- 140: stones $_{\land}$ ]  $\sim$ , 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 141: benign] benigh 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 157: mountain] mounatin 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 168: face—]  $\sim$ , 1979, 1979G (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)
- 176: haw] Haw 1979TS (overtyped and corrected in red pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 183: Canaan's Canaan's 1979TS (corrected on 1979TS in red pencil to 1979)
- 275: shakes $_{\wedge}$ ]  $\sim$ , 1979TS, 1979G (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)
- 279: Grab 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)
- 284:  $\operatorname{sang}_{\wedge}$ ]  $\sim$ , 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 197)9
- 285: Sang $_{\land}$ ]  $\sim$ , 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 285: *Grab*] Grab 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)
- 286: Sang $_{\wedge}$ ]  $\sim$ , 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 319: canebrake] cane-brake 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 378: goose,]  $\sim_{\wedge}$  1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 382: BB $_{\wedge}$ ]  $\sim$ . 1979G (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)
- 382: twelve-gauge, ] .12-gauge, 1979TS twelve-gauge, 1979G (again the typesetter seems to have silently made a correction)
- 395: can't,]  $\sim_{\wedge}$  1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 463: etymologically etomologically 1979TS corrected in red pencil on 1979TS to 1979
- 464: Lilburne] Lilburn 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 469: Lilburne] Lilburn 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 469: Lilburne] Lilburn 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)









## 1979 Edition Accidental Notes to pp. 45-85

476: snapped. It snapped] snapped, it snapped 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

481: inexpungable] possibly a typographical error for "inexpugnable" or "impossible to conquer"

494: spooks. And] spooks; and 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)

495: anyway,]  $\sim_{\wedge}$  1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

496: best-conditioned] best conditioned 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

506: sun,]  $\sim$ . 1979G (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)

556: consumed.]  $\sim$ , 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

572: failures,]  $\sim_{\wedge}$  1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

580: kindliness,]  $\sim_{\wedge} 1979TS$  (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

612: comics,]  $\sim_{\wedge}$  1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)

628: man-high, man high, 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

633: delight,]  $\sim_{\wedge} 1979TS$  (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

669: stones,]  $\sim_{\wedge} 1979$ TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

721: *obsoleta*'s] A pencilled mark on 1979TS indicates that Warren wanted to make sure that the s would be set in roman type.

756: merde] merd 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

860: later,]  $\sim \land 1979$ TS, 1979G (corrected in red pencil on 1979G to 1979)

861: black,  $\sim 1979$ TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

863: potbellied World Shaker,] pot-bellied World-Shaker 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

897: I will tell you—] That every section should begin on a new page is indicated in red pencil on 1979TS. On 1979G Warren has a pencilled note at this point: "Is this the end of a section? Section I"

901: Lilburne] Lilburn 1979TS 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

903: Lilburne,] Lilburn, 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

933: know,]  $\sim 1979$ TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

934: better $_{\land}$ ]  $\sim$ , 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

936: In bare hands, In my bare hands, 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

946: Lilburne's Lilburn's 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

972: Lilburne] Lilburn 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

992: then,]  $\sim_{\wedge}$  1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1015: Lilburne] Lilburn 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1017: equal] eual 1979TS 1979TS (corrected in red pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1041: ferocity] feorcity 1979TS 1979TS (corrected in red pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1043: Lilburne] Lilburn 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1046: Letitia,] Laetitia 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1049: Letitia!] Laetitia! 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1050: Joy.]  $\sim$ , 1979G (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)

1054: Lilburne | Lilburn 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1058: In] —in 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1060: Letitia] Laetitia 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1065: screaming $_{\land}$ ]  $\sim$ , 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)









## 1979 Edition Accidental Notes to pp. 85–107

1074: Letitia] Laetitia 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979) 1076: Now!] "Now!" 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1079: Lilburne] Lilburn 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1080: come] xome 1979TS (corrected in red pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1082: *Now*] "Now!"1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1091: Lilburne | Lilburn 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1092: Letitia] Laetitia 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1098: Lilburne's Lilburn's 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1106: said:  $\sim$ , 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1106: God!]  $\sim$ , 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1106: Not] not 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1125: night,]  $\sim_{\wedge}$  1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1134: Aunt Cat] Cat 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1134: Letitia] Laetitia 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1136: head—]  $\sim$ , 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1138: "Go!"] "GO!"1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1168: Lilburne Lilburn 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1173: above,]  $\sim_{\wedge}$  1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1179: Lilburne Lilburn 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1184: Lilburne Lilburn 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1186: Letitia] Laetitia 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1188: Letitia] Laetitia 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1197: Lilburne Lilburn 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1199: Aunt Cat Cat 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1218: Letitia] Laetitia 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1219: Lilburne?] Lilburn? 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1219: Letitia] Laetitia 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1240: laughed.]  $\sim$ , 1979TS, 1979G (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)

1254: Lilburne, Lilburn, 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1256: limber-like, limberlike, 1979TS (corrected in red pencil on 1979G to 1979).

1261: Lilburne's Lilburn's 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1277: Lilburne Lilburn 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1303: crook'd] crookt 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1308: Lilburne Lilburn 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1326: Letitial Laetitia 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1332: meat-house.]  $\sim$ , 1979G (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)

1341: prayed<sub> $\wedge$ </sub>]  $\sim$ , 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1349: Letitia] Laetitia 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1355: Lilburne.] Lilburn. 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1365: turkey $_{\land}$ ]  $\sim$ , 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1373: Letitia] Laetitia 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1378: Letitia] Laetitia 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1387: Lilburne Lilburn 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1390: Letitia] Laetitia 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)









## 1979 Edition Accidental Notes to pp. 109–135

1399: Letitia] Laetitia 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1423: Lilburne | Lilburn 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1424: Letitia] Laetitia 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1430: Letitia] Laetitia 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1446: Letitia] Laetitia 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1460: "—] —" 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1461: "I] "—I 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1464: Lilburne] Lilburn 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1467: Letitia] Laetitia 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1477: Letitia] Laetitia 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1484: Lilburne] Lilburn 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1488: Lilburne] Lilburn 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1492: Letitia] Laetitia 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1495: Letitia] Laetitia 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1496: —and] but 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1503: Letitia] Laetitia 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1517: say $_{\wedge}$ ]  $\sim$ , 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1526: Letitia] Laetitia 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1526: Letitia] Laetitia 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1540: Lilburne] Lilburn 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1540: Letitia] Laetitia 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1542: said yes.] said: "Yes." 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1544: Letitia] Laetitia 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1549: down.]  $\sim$ , 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)

1558: said:]  $\sim$ , 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1560: "Letitia]  $_{\wedge} \sim$  1979G (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)

1567: wide $_{\wedge}$ ]  $\sim$ . 1979TS  $\sim$ , 1979G (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)

1569: Lilburne] Lilburn 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1572: tongue] tonuge 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1576: cold.]  $\sim$ , 1979G (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)

1582: Said]  $\sim$ , 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1591: Lilburne's Lilburn's 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1603: Lilburne] Lilburn 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1632: sense,]  $\sim$ . 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1640: Letitia] Laetitia 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1643: Lilburne] Lilburn 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1670: *hurt*,]  $\sim_{\wedge}$  1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1684: violent] violet (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)

1688: Letitia] Laetitia 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1700: Lilburne's Lilburn's 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1706: Letitia] Laetitia 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1725: Letitia] Laetitia 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1727: Lilburne] Lilburn 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1742: me—]  $\sim$ , 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)









## 1979 Edition Accidental Notes to pp. 135–161

1742: awful,]  $\sim_{\wedge}$  1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979) 1751: Lilburne] Lilburn 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979) 1752: pappy] Pappy 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979) 1757: pappy's Pappy's 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979) 1762: Lilburne | Lilburn 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979) 1774: named $_{\wedge}$ ]  $\sim$ , 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979) 1782: Lilburne] Lilburn 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979) 1782: Letitia] Laetitia 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979) 1786: Letitia] Laetitia 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979) 1792: Letitia] Laetitia 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979) 1804: Oh,] oh, 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979) 1807: cried.] ∼: 1979G (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979) 1810: Letitia] Laetitia 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979) 1815: Now,]  $\sim_{\wedge} 1979TS$  (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979) 1818: Lilburne Lilburn 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979) 1818: Chile.]  $\sim$ , 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979) 1827: still,  $\sim 1979$ TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979) 1834: Lilburne Lilburn 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979) 1838: Lilburne Lilburn 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979) 1838: Letitia] Laetitia 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1859: Lilburne] Lilburn 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979) 1860: all—]  $\sim_{\land}$  (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979) 1863: Lilburne] Lilburn 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1864: yard.]  $\sim$ , (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)

1865: and] And 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1887: dogwood] dog-wood 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1896: arctic,]  $\sim_{\wedge}$  1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1898: light-years] lightyears 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1898: disdain,]  $\sim_{\wedge}$  1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1904: Lilburne Lilburn 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1920: Lilburne] Lilburn 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1959: Lilburne] Lilburn 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1963: Lilburne Lilburn 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1966: Lilburne Lilburn 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2037: But not yet,] The speech attribution for these lines is added in pencil on 1979TS.

2041: Lilburne] Lilburn 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2041: house.]  $\sim_{\wedge}$  1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2048: Letitia] Laetitia 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2062: breath.] ~ 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2068: moment,]  $\sim_{\wedge}$  1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2076: Lilburne | Lilburn 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

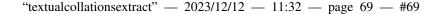
2079: Lilburne] Lilburn 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2082: Lilburne] Lilburn 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2084: Lilburne] Lilburn 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)









## 1979 Edition Accidental Notes to pp. 163-197

2088: Lilburne] Lilburn 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2099: Lilburne] Lilburn 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2102: Lilburne] Lilburn 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2144: Letitia] Laetitia 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2147: monster] nonster 1979TS (corrected in red pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2153: Lilburne] Lilburn 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2161: Lilburne] Lilburn 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2184: Lilburne] Lilburn 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2223: Lilburne] Lilburn 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2225: defend him. No,] defend him, no, 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2228: Lilburne] Lilburn 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2230: *Guess*] Guess 1979G (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)

2231: Lilburne] Lilburn 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2236: reality,  $\sim 1979$ TS, 1979G (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)

2237: Lilburne] Lilburn 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2247: Lilburne] Lilburn 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2248: Letitia] Laetitia 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2253: Lilburne] Lilburn 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2254: Lilburne Lilburn 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2278: Lilburne | Lilburn 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2280: sudden,]  $\sim_{\wedge}$  1979TS, 1979G (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)

2284: for,]  $\sim_{\wedge}$  1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2311: Lilburne] Lilburn 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2322: Lilburne | Lilburn 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2325: Lilburnel Lilburn 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2333: Lilburne] Lilburn 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2336: Lilburne] Lilburn 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2336: him—] ~. 1979, 1979G (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)

2360: Lilburne] Lilburn 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2364: some stunned,] some \( 1979TS \) (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)

2417: definition.]  $\sim$ , 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2419: flower] ~, 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)

2420: Lilburne] Lilburn 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2426: Lilburne] Lilburn 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2447: dead,]  $\sim_{\wedge}$  1979TS, 1979G (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)

2472: yells:]  $\sim$ , 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2485: whiskey] whisky 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2487: Lilburne] Lilburn 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2492: Lilburne] Lilburn 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2504: Savs $_{\wedge}$ ]  $\sim$ , 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2506: says.]  $\sim$ , 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2507: tricks,] trick, 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2562: fulfillment] fulfilment 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2565: Lilburne] Lilburn 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)









## 1979 Edition Accidental Notes to pp. 199–221

```
2574: tulip-wood,] tulip wood 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
2581: Lilburne Lilburn 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
2623: Lilburne] Lilburn 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
2656: Lilburne Lilburn 1979TS 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
2663: come,] \sim_{\wedge} 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
2687: said,] \sim_{\wedge} 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
2688: Well,] Wel, 1979TS (corrected in red pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
2692: by?] \sim. 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)
2703: record,] re ord, 1979TS (corrected in red pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
2704: Eddyville, eddyville, 1979TS (corrected in red pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
2705: destiny_{\land}] \sim, 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
2710: Twine] Twin 1979TS (corrected in red pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
2710: crusade] ccusade 1979TS (corrected in red pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
2711: that's] that 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
2714: Angle] Annle 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
2716: myrrh] myhrh 1979TS (corrected in red pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
2722: Polack] Polak 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
2724: goons—] \sim, 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
2734: lucky, \sim 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
2760: henhouse] hen house 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
2760: blowzy] blowsy 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
2769: principal. And] principal — and 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
2774: Lilburne] Lilburn 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
2775: Lilburne] Lilburn 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
2782: Lilburnel Lilburn 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
2784: Lilburne Lilburn 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
2794: Lilburne Lilburn 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
2800: Lilburne Lilburn 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
2801: hunkered.] \sim, 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
2805: mother's Mother's 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
2813: thought how] thoughthow 1979TS (corrected in red pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
2816: natural,] \sim_{\wedge} 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
2817: world, \sim_{\wedge} 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
2825: Lilburne] Lilburn 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
2832: Lilburne Lilburn 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
2833: Lilburne] Lilburn 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
2835: Lilburne] Lilburn 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
2839: Lilburne Lilburn 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
2846: Lilburne] Lilburn 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
2856: Lilburne] Lilburn 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
2872: Lilburne Lilburn 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
2887: Lilburne] Lilburn 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
2889: Letitia] Laetitia 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
2889: Letitia] Laetitia 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
```









## 1979 Edition Accidental Notes to pp. 223–237

2890: head,]  $\sim_{\wedge}$  1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2909: "Earthquake," | Earthquake, 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2909: "and] and 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2910: yelling."] yelling. 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2911: Lilburne] Lilburn 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2915: Lilburne] Lilburn 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2919: Lilburne] Lilburn 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2922: oh, Lawd,] oh, Lawd, 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2924: Lilburne | Lilburn 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2925: Lilburne Lilburn 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2928: scritch,]  $\sim_{\wedge}$  1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2931: Lilburne] Lilburn 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2932: why,]  $\sim_{\wedge}$  1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2933: yearth-quake] yearthquake 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2934: Lilburne] Lilburn 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2938: Letitia] Laetitia 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2939: Lilburne] Lilburn 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2940: Letitia] Laetitia 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2943: nuthen] nuthin 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2945: Lilburne] Lilburn 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2946: said:]  $\sim$ , 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2948: chimney Chimney 1979G (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)

2962: Lilburne] Lilburn 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2965: back."] back.∧ 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2966: Sheriff, sheriff, 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2971: Lilburne] Lilburn 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2977: two,]  $\sim_{\wedge}$  1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2986: Lilburne Lilburn 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2989: Only] Obly 1979TS (corrected in red pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2990: Lilburne] Lilburn 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2994: accommodate] accommodate 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2997: accommodated] accomodated 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

3009: Lilburne] Lilburn 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

3016: Lilburne | Lilburn 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

3029: Letitia] Laetitia 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

3040: out,]  $\sim_{\wedge}$  1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

3042: And,]  $\sim_{\wedge}$  1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

3043: the Sheriff.] No line break after this text in 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to

3060: handkerchief,]  $\sim_{\wedge}$  1979TS, corrected to 1979 in red pencil on 1979G

3061: Lilburne | Lilburn 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

3065: Lilburne] Lilburn 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

3074: nuthen] nothen 1979TS, corrected in red pencil to 1979 on 1979G

3077: catbird] cat-bird 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)









## 1979 Edition Accidental Notes to pp. 237–273

3078: Lilburne] Lilburn 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979) 3084: scritch-owl,] scritch owl, 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979) 3086: flyin'] flyin 1979TS corrected in red pencil on 1979G to 1979 3093: "oh, Valley—oh, Jehoshaphat!] "oh, Valley, oh—Jehosaphat! 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979) 3094: folks,]  $\sim_{\wedge}$  1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979) 3100: Lilburne] Lilburn 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979) 3103: Lilburne Lilburn 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979) 3115: Now,]  $\sim_{\wedge}$  1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979) 3128: Lilburne] Lilburn 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979) 3135: Lilburne] Lilburn 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979) 3148: Lilburne] Lilburn 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979) 3157: me—]  $\sim$ , 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979) 3172: heartbroken] heart-broken 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979) 3189: Then:  $\sim$ , 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979) 3192: keelboat] keel-boat 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979) 3208: moth,]  $\sim_{\wedge}$  1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979) 3212: hand—]  $\sim$ , 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979) 3235: frail > 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979) 3252: Why,  $\sim 1979$ TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979) 3272: Letitia] Laetitia 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979) 3301: far.]  $\sim$ — 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979) 3308: world!]  $\sim$ , 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979) 3310: But,  $\sim 1979$ TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979) 3312: mother] Mother 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979) 3313: But,]  $\sim_{\wedge}$  1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979) 3317: a-sudden,] a sudden, 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979) 3340: Lilburne Lilburn 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979) 3342: Said:  $\sim$ , 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979) 3352: luck,  $\sim_{\wedge}$  1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979) 3367: Lilburne Lilburn 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979) 3369: Well,]  $\sim_{\wedge}$  1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979) 3375: Lilburne] Lilburn 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979) 3377: Lilburne Lilburn 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979) 3379: Lilburne] Lilburn 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979) 3382: Lilburne Lilburn 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979) 3391: Lilburne] Lilburn 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979) 3402: Lilburne] Lilburn 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979) 3408: No! No!—] No! No!<sub>↑</sub> 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979) 3423: Old] old 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979) 3443: wide. —]  $\sim_{\wedge}$  — 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979) 3470: medals,]  $\sim_{\wedge}$  1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

3501: not, 1 not, 1979TS (corrected in red pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

3558: cheekbone, cheek-bone, 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)









### 1979 Edition Accidental Notes to pp. 277–313

3576: Justice] justice 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

3627: I knew] In knew 1979G (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)

3639: Lilburne] Lilburn 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

3669: Lilburne Lilburn 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

3677: fear.]  $\sim$ : 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

3683: Lilburne] Lilburn 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

3702: Lilburne Lilburn 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

3702: brow] brown 1979TS (corrected in black pen on 1979TS to 1979)

3723: future] Future 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

3724: past] Past 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

3726: past] Past 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

3727: future] Future 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

3729: future] Future 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

3746: Brother,] Brother , 1979TS (corrected in red pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

3746: Lilburne] Lilburn 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

3751: yes?]  $\sim_{\wedge}$  1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

3780: Letitia] Laetitia 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

3782: Lilburne] Lilburn 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

3801: my] by 1979TS (corrected in red pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

3801: brother.] Brother. 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

3803: said,] ~ 1979TS (Corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979. There is a mark in red pencil in the margin next to this line: "1c?" The question mark is crossed out in black pencil.)

3803: soft:] ~, 1979TS (Corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979 There is a mark in red pencil in the margin next to this line: "lc?" The question mark is crossed out in black pencil.)

3809: yelled:  $\sim$ , 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

3812: he laughed. "Don't] he laughed, "don't 1979TS, 1979G (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)

3816: said:]  $\sim_{\wedge}$  1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

3866: it's] its' 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

3874: courthouse] court house 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

3894: die,]  $\sim_{\wedge}$  1979G (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)

3896: Chile,] chile, 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

3901: awful,]  $\sim_{\wedge}$  1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

3910: nigh.] high. 1979TS (corrected in red pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

3914: Lilburne] Lilburn 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

3932: mind,]  $\sim_{\land}$  1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

3943: asked.]  $\sim_{\wedge} 1979TS$  (corrected in red pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

3943: a] A 1979TS (corrected in red pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

3955: and the] the the 1979TS (Corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979. There is a note in red pencil in the margin: "and?" The question mark is crossed out in pencil.)

3965: Clemens'] Clemen's 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

4002: yonder:]  $\sim$ . 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

4015: glows,]  $\sim_{\wedge}$  1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

4021: flatlands] flatland 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)







"textualcollationsextract" — 2023/12/12 — 11:32 — page 74 — #74



# 1979 Edition Accidental Notes to pp. 317-321

4024: river.]  $\sim$ , 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

4064: Lilburne] Lilburn 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

4067: Lilburne's Lilburn's 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

4071: names] name 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

4075: names] name 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

4077: much,]  $\sim_{\wedge}$  1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

4105: lay.]  $\sim$  , 1979TS(corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)









# 1979 SUBSTANTIVE NOTES

1979TS is the author's setting typescript, found in the Robert Penn Warren Papers (YCAL MSS 51) at the Beinecke Library at Yale, box 126, folders 2322-26. There are also five drafts, drafts A through E in the same collection, each heavily corrected, and a copy of the 1953 printed text, with heavy corrections in Warren's hand. 1979G is the author's galleys found in box 288, folder 4208. 1987 is the author's revised version for a planned edition of his collected poems, a marked-up copy of 1979, in the special collections department of the Emory University Library.

# Warren's 1979 Foreword

- 1: Sometimes said to have been a physician.] At one time said to be a physician. 1979TS, 1979G (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)
- 4: near] at 1979TS, 1979G (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)
- 6: on the Ohio,] on the Ohio, well upriver from Paducah 1979TS (corrected in pencil to 1979)
- 8: but still well above Paducah,] (added in pencil on 1979TS)
- 9: Thomas] added in red pencil on 1979TS
- 17: on Randolph's land,] on the Randolph holdings 1979TS (corrected in pencil to 1979 on 1979TS
- 36: sometimes] now 1979TS corrected to 1979 in pencil on 1979TS
- 52: one scholar] one eminent scholar 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 61: cousin of Lilburne] first cousin of Lilburn 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)
- 62: kinsman] more distant kinsman 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)
- 62: as a secretary] as a sort of secretary 1979TS (corrected in pencil to 1979 on 1979TS)
- 65: Lilburne and Meriwether Lewis | Lewises 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979
- 67: ends, Meriwether's apparently by suicide.] end. 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979).
- 69: murdered.] murdered, and did not commit suicide. 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 71: well evidenced by Lilburne] also evidenced by Lilburn 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 76: not worth a dime] not be worth a dime 1979TS (corrected on 1979TS to 1979)
- 79: Therefore,]  $\sim 1979$ TS (corrected to 1979 on in pencil 1979TS)









1979 Substantive Notes to pp. 7–25

84: I have tried in my poem to make,] I have tried to make my poem make, 1979TS (corrected in red pencil to 1979)

94: of some twenty years, and is, in some important senses, a new work.] of some twenty years. 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

99: significant] basic and significant 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

103: the present version] this version 1979TS, 1979G (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)

104: definitely not] On 1979G "not" is faintly underlined in pen, suggesting an intention to emphasize the word.

### **Brother to Dragons (1979)**

76

- 15: Cut in stone, on the mountain, off in Virginia.] On the mountain, off in Virginia, cut in stone. 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 24: murmuring] unmurmuring 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)
- 26: indulgent] accustomed 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979 to 1979)
- 31: In Philadelphia—delegates] To Philadelphia we came, delegates 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)
- 43: our personal lusts] our own lusts 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979; Warren his written STET in pencil next to the next line, but it is unclear what he is referring to.)
- 56: Dear mother,] Our mother 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)
- 61: Before the scream?] And then the scream? 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)
- 64: and you a child?] This line is at the end of a galley page in 1979G, and an asterisk is added underneath it in pencil, to make sure that the typesetter understands that there is a stanza break at this point.
- 72–73: She was Jane Randolph ... Shadwell, London.] She was Jane Randolph, born / In the Parish of Shadwell, London 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to She was Jane Randolph, born of blood / Of the Parish of Shadwell, London. Then corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)
- 74–75: Yes, what was I saying ... Truth.] Yes, what was I saying? Language betrays. / It betrays to, or is, myth blasphemy, horror, or pathos. / For there are no words to tell the Truth. 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)
- 79: it is only] it may be only 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)
- 80: Oh,] Yes, 1979TS, 1979G (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)
- 85: awe] astonishment 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)
- 86: On every face,] In every face, 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)
- 98–99: call it? Yes, / Nel mezzo] call it? / Yes, Nel mezzo 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 105: hold] find 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)
- 122: I had been blind with light.] No stanza break after this text in 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)
- 129: Free from the fool lie.] This line added in pencil on 1979TS
- 131: absolute] only 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)









# 1979 Substantive Notes to pp. 25-37

135: Yes, I have seen it.] There was a house, and I have seen it. 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

139: such as mine—or the next man's—] such as mine, or yours, 1979TS (Corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979; in the typescript version R.P.W. seems to rebuke Jefferson, but in 1979 he rebukes the reader.)

145–188: I never saw it. ... But—] This passage is typed on a different ribbon in 1979TS, and the speech markers are pushed out into the left margin.

158–159: On each ... the grip,] On each shoulder. Old and bony, the grip, 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)

181: wracked in wild clang] wracked in clang 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)

189: I built it] Yes, I built it 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)

189: and I know] and know 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

189–190: know / That some] know that some 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

193: I from my fathers took,] I took from my fathers, 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

196: oh, long ago!] This line ends a galley page in 1979G. An asterisk is pencilled in beneath it, to make sure the typesetter does not miss the stanza break.

209: When wind sits sudden] The wind shifts sudden 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to "The wind sits sudden" and in pencil on 1979G to 1979)

218: And fled.] The stanza break after this text is added in pencil on 1979TS

219: Fled] I Fled 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

220: had made. And had made me.] had made and that had made me. 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

231: illusion. Knew] illusion, knew 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

239: And all the trinkets of my emptiness] Three further lines, cancelled in pencil, follow this text in 1979TS: But after the blood / And the midnight's utterance, / Flame took it.

240: And it is gone.] It is gone. 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)

245: And therefore am glad my foot is weightless now, even though knowing] And sometimes I'm glad my foot is weightless now, but know (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to "And therefore am glad my foot is weightless now, though knowing" and in pencil on 1979G to 1979)

256: from shade] from the shade 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

257: Amid sage-grass] Amid the sage-grass 1979TS, 1979G (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)

259: will not forgive.] The stanza break after this text is added in pencil on 1979TS.

286: Boy,] Git it, boy 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to "Yeah, boy," and on pencil on 1979G to 1979)

314: in music.] line break after this text added in pencil on 1979TS

322: in '46] right now, 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

324: looked] looks 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

325: then] now 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

347: looked] looks 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

348: that the] that 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)









1979 Substantive Notes to pp. 37–51

349: Might have spoken of as of his own rocky sea-mark:] Might speak of as once of his own rocky sea-mark: 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)

355–356: the emerald / Of water, white-stung,] the white-stung / Emerald of water, 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)

356: surf-brilliant, surf-brilliance, 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

358: locks, foam-maned,] foam-maned locks 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)

371: 'Twas Kent—the boy who] Kent 1979TS (corrected on 1979TS to "The boy—he" and on 1979G to 1979)

390: lump it,] lump, 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

403: Who for a century Who a century 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

405–406: Debris ... blind:] The records survive, debris of the local courts, / Circuit and County, in the fusty vault, blind: 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

409: the slapdash] and all the slapdash 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

415: shore,] The line break after this text added in pencil on 1979TS

421: for good taste] for her good taste 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

422: The stone] True, the stone 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

423: name her sister] name her as sister 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

442: love enough,] love enough, and well, 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

445: somehow might] might somehow 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

447: Isham] Ishey 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)

453: to Lilburne, my son.] to my first-born son. 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

463: light.] light and am sure 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

468: and with his hands] with his hands 1979TS corrected in pencil on 1979TS to "and his hands" (1979 reads with 1979G. The typesetter seems to have split the difference among the corrections on 1979, but since that version seems to make better sense, particularly if the speech is broken off just as Jefferson is about to say what those hands did, I have let it stand anyway.)

478: And dark—] And it snapped dark — 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

484: contrived so confidently] contrived 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)

503: The owner's name was Boyle,] The present owner's name is Boyle, 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

513: in country] in the country 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

523: quaint,] quaint, or cute 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

550: remorseless vibration.] This text is at the end of a page on 1979G. An asterisk has been added in pencil beneath this line on 1979G to make sure that the typesetter does not miss the page turn.

565: that throttlement] the sudden quiet 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

566: Of inwardness] Of my own inwardness 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

570: are failures] are the failures 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

586-587: And spume-nagged promontory. For past / All] 1979TS is quite different:

And spume-nagged promontory. There is no

Escape, for virtue is

More dogged than Pinkerton, more scientific than the F.B.I.,









1979 Substantive Notes to pp. 53-63

79

And that is why you wake sweating toward dawn.

More remorseless than the mortgage or glitter of the banker's pince-nez,

And that is why you wake sweating toward dawn.

More insidious than the cancer for which millions in research have not yet paid off,

And that is why you wake sweating toward dawn

And finger the cold spot in your side with no fantasy now for the matutinal erection.

For past all

(corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

601: under the barbed arch] in him 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

608: is only] seems only 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

621: I find this scene so sweet.] In 1979G this line is at the end of a page. An asterisk is pencilled in beneath this line in 1979G to make sure the typesetter does not miss the page turn.

624: Like And just like 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

646: So] And so I went on 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

647: I damned the Damned the 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to "I damned" and in pencil on 1979G to 1979)

648: burst.] 1979TS adds, then cancels, a line after this line: And there it was.

652: and heard my heart.] 1979TS adds, then cancels, a line after this line: Some cattle gazed like peace from the farther shade.

655: the human hand, once here, had gone,] the human had been here and gone 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

663: shirt] your shirt 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

678–679: reared up / In regal indolence] rose up / and reared in regal indolence 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

693: could not move.] This line is at the end of a page in 1979G. An asterisk is pencilled in beneath this line on 1979G to make sure the typesetter does not miss the page turn.

722: Eight feet—though rarely. But this] Eight feet sometimes, and this 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

723: Then] But then 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

735: are simply innocent, 1 remain innocent, 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

745–746: sleet / Hissed] the oak groaned, / And sleet hissed 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

749: But despite all—] But once — 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)

750: Christ's name! I was no fool,] I was no fool, 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)

757–832: And if I thought ... begetting may be.] These lines in 1979TS are on inserted pages typed with a different ribbon from the rest, and the speech markers are set into the margin on these pages.

764: done its scythe-work.] In 1979G this line is at the end of a page. An asterisk is pencilled in on 1979G beneath this line to make sure the typesetter does not miss the stanza break.









1979 Substantive Notes to pp. 63–75

782–783: even as, / For sympathy,] even, / As for sympathy, 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

790: I had long] I have long 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)

829: awkward poor] poor awkward 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)

835: that Square House—] In 1979G this line is at the end s of a page. An asterisk is pencilled in beneath this line on 1979G to make sure that the typesetter does not miss the stanza break.

843: And stared] I stood and stared 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

847: heart's the heart's 1979TS 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

853: under bellows—] 1979TS adds, but cancels, this text after these words: this / Is a precinct where the correctness of human aspiration / Bespeaks the charmed space.

861: on imperial mosaic,] on the imperial mosaic, 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

868: —and then] \( \text{and 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)} \)

872: nightmare | monstrous nightmare 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

874: Oh, then no saint or angel] And he would need no saint or angel then 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

875: To tread down monsters—] To tread the monsters, 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

876: stamp] tread them down 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

879: But—] The stanza break after this text is added in pencil on 1979G. It is unclear whether these interruptions are meant to share a single line in 1979, because the speech attributions obscure the relationships among the lines, but 1979 supports that reading, and the sense seems to call for it.

879: But that] That was only the old notion that propped / My heart. But that 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

884: as for heroes,] as for the heroes, 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

899: long ago:] 1979TS adds a line after this text: And I remember how the thing began: (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979). The quoted poem that follows is not indented in 1979G, but it is indented in 1979.

910: It] Yes, it 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

912: Of folk simplicity] Of a folk simplicity 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

913: folksiness] folk simplicity 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

927: thought] tried 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

928: A form to hold] A form I thought fit to hold 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

929: But only dumped] So I but dumped 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

934: better] 1979TS adds a line after this text: Given the courage, which perhaps I lacked, 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

938: hand-bones] my hand-bones 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

940: white bone through black flesh,] the white bone through the black flesh, 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

943: what dog—] what dog, what kind of dog— 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

945: bred up] bred 1979TS, 1979G (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)









## 1979 Substantive Notes to pp. 75-83

947: That beloved Nero] That Nero 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

951: invent our dog.] 1979TS adds three lines after this text: Then make it Lilburn's loved hound that in effect / Will set hot lead in the belly of the master. / Yes, make it Lilburn's hound, for irony. (Corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

960: and the hound] the human mark, and the hound 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

964: flesh yet clinging.] In 1979G this line is the end of a page, and an asterisk is pencilled in beneath the line to remind the typesetter about the stanza break.

975: his black need requires] his black need of her needs 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

975: some other word.] 1979TS adds a line after this text: Black need and justification for — (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

978: an] some 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

981: Of saying what?] Of saying what? Of saying what I cannot say, 1979TS, which also elides the stanza break after this line (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

988: even that] even that one 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

999: view] definition 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1000–1001: Just as old-fashioned as it / Is quaintly nasty.] Just as old-fashioned, just as old-fashioned, say, / As Thomas Hobbes and his quaint nastiness. (The second "just as old-fashioned," is crossed out in pencil on 1979TS. The passage is corrected to 1979 in pencil on 1979G.)

1002–1003: And begging your pardon... pragmatic perspective.] And begging your pardon, thus but goes to say / You lack a certain pragmatic perspective. 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1004–1005: dream / Of joy] general / Dream of joy 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1006–1092: From the way you talk ... start that talk.] From her until line ?? in 1979TS is typed in a different style (with speech attributions marginal rather than run in), with each page marked NEW REVISION).

1017–1018: There had been other ... Not being a child.] This speech is attributed to R.P.W. in 1979TS and 1979G but corrected to 1979 in pencil on 1979G.

1026: Even if the most dear is only a hound.] This line missing in 1979TS, but is added in pencil on 1979G. The added line is the last line on a page in 1979G, so an asterisk is pencilled in beneath it to remind the typesetter about the stanza break.

1027: these] those 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1033: As I was saying, God help me,] Well, sing your nursery nonsense, but God help me, 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979) The line in 1979TS seems directed at Meriwether, whom Jefferson callously and uncomprehendingly rebukes, not at R.P.W. 1979 by contrast ignores rather than rebukes Meriwether, which may be worse.

1050: named] name 1979TS (corrected in red pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1057–1060: until—... and filled the room.] 1979TS is very different, with Jefferson and R.P.W. essentially interrupting another to fill out one long shared line, and Letitia bursting in on a new line to complete their sentence:

Night after night, until-









82 *1979 Substantive Notes to pp. 87–93* 

JEFFERSON

— in the December dark —

R.P.W.

the scream —

**JEFFERSON** 

and filled

LAETITIA The room;

Perhaps Warren felt that line was too impossibly long for the typesetter to make it clear to the reader that it was supposed to be one line. The text is revised in pencil on 1979TS to 1979.

- 1092: start that talk.] On 1979G this line is at the end of a page, and an asterisk is pencilled in beneath it to remind the typesetter about the page turn.
- 1110: Aunt Cat, she leaned so close I could see] Aunt Cat leaned close and I could see 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)
- 1113: her breath] the breath 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 1116–1117: The yellow eyes ... and the breath,] The yellow eyes came closer, and I was scared, and the breath 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)
- 1120–1121: "Hit's the Lawd's last chance. ... I heared him say:] "Hit's the Lawd's last chance, I heared the Lawd / Last night. The yearth shook and I heared him say 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 1123–1124: And suddenly ... and said:] And suddenly, like a stomach gone sick, / It looked like I could recollect, and so said: 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 1133: like a blacksnake whip.] 1979TS adds to lines after this text: The disturbance lasted into February, / But that night was the worst. (Corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 1137: threw me down."] There is no stanza break after this text in 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 1139: And my voice] And I heard my voice 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 1139: it said:] and it said: 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 1140: I knew] and I knew 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)
- 1145: not nuthen] nuthen 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 1147–1166: In that big old bed ... simplicity.] This passage typed on different paper in 1979TS, with marginal speech assignments. The page is marked "41. NEW VERSION"
- 1165: Yet] But 1979TS, 1979G (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)
- 1168–1169: more / When midnight] more? / Or strive for other when the thunder-flare / of midnight 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 1171: Heaving] 1979TS adds a line after this text: In exaltation of dishevelment 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 1174–1175: And tore / The streaming and apocalyptic horror of its enormous hair?] The last torn visible cloud and tore the streaming and apocalyptic / Horror of its enormous hair? 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 1178: electric] electric and powerful 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 1183: Or near.] Or coming near. 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 1186: sure.] yes, 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)









1979 Substantive Notes to pp. 93-99

83

- 1187: But Lilburne, too, she loved.] Line missing in 1979TS. "But Lilburne, too" is added in pencil in the margin in 1979TS, and the line is corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979.
- 1188: Oh yes, she knew] But, oh, she knew 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 1193: cocked trap, dug pit,] so cocked the trap, dug the pit, 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 1194: Fired fox-tail] And fired the fox-tail 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 1197–1198: yes, / She'd given him suck,] yes, that's true / In the way such things are true. She'd given him suck, 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 1199: still—] still so now—1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 1214: And as Cat] And Cat 1979TS, 1979G (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)
- 1215–1216: told the tale. / Just "Hesh"] told the tale, and all she'd say / To Laetitia was just "Hesh" 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 1223: first I] I first 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 1227: I saw him.] There is no stanza break after this text, and the next line is run into the end of this one, not a separate line. (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 1230: And some All kinds, and some 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 1232: deerskin] leather 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)
- 1237: whiskers black and wild.] black whiskers wild. 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 1242: but came a yell,] 1979TS adds a line after this text: And not a yell for fun. (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 1243: coming] it 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)
- 1244: they told] they came and told 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 1251: pretty sunshine] sunshine pretty 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 1255: sitting his mare.] sitting on his mare. 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 1257: talked,] leaned and talked, 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 1263–1264: strong / Of a sudden] strong, / Strong of a sudden 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 1274: how] the way 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 1275: Oh, she was sly. But she pinched my arm—said: "Silly—] But she was sly and pinched my arm, said, "Silly—1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)
- 1278: Why, he's blood-kin to old Tom Jefferson."] Why, he's the nephew of the President / And true-blood kin to old Tom Jefferson." 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 1279: shakes my heart] no line break after this text in 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 1284: cord and trammel] cord and trammel of that parcel 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 1286–1287: thrown / It out] thrown it / Out 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)
- 1288: No, I tell you] No, it's my fault. I tell you 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 1289: first I] I first 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)
- 1291: parcel] sweet parcel 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 1294: Then it seemed to confirm the promise I prayed to live by.] This line, and the following stanza break, added in pencil on 1979TS









1979 Substantive Notes to pp. 99–107

1296: possibility, but is] possibility of innocence but is 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1298–1299: But the malign / Calligraphy] but a notation / And the malign calligraphy 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1302: Oh, I could tell you] I could easily tell you 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1305: being old, I am the record of my failure.] I am old, and being old I am the record of my failure 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1325–1326: Letitia, ... to flee.] Laetitia when she / Hung sick and shivering on the horse, and fled. 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1328: To the settlement, and] I made the settlement, 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1329: And again the world shook, and folks named the End of Time.] And again the world shook, and chimneys / Fell down, and folks named the End of Time. 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1330: They prayed.] Like them, I prayed. 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1333: That] For that 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1336: Enough coiling miasma] Enough to coil like miasma 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1339–1340: For Gabriel's tootle. ... fell down] For Gabriel's tootle. For instance, the folks who fell down 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1343: well-fondled] peculiar and well-fondled 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1344: seem perfectly] perfectly 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1347: To any of us right now] To any of us now 1979TS, 1979G (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)

1358: that kind] any of that kind 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1359–1360: No man e'er said ... just let a man] No man e'er said I was afraid of him, / Or never said it but once. Just let a man. 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)

1366: is] was 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1368: like anybody else.] This line is at the bottom of a page in 1979G, so there is an asterisk pencilled in beneath it to remind the typesetter about the stanza break.

1371: He'd name me "Brother," Sweet as pie,] He named me "Brother" to him sweet as pie, 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1373: The way his face was—] There was just something, the way his face was—1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1375: that's sort of laying it on.] that sounds sort of laying it on to me. 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1377: so bright with a kind of shine,] so bright for just a minute. / Black eyes they were, but with a kind of shine, 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1397: swimming in,] 1979TS adds a line after this text: And splashed and lolled, and water's got no name, (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1400: Just how it started] 1979TS adds a line before this text: But then it got different 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)









## 1979 Substantive Notes to pp. 109-121

1402: the worst thing.] the worst thing, / For if they had a name, then you could name it. 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1404–1405: I reckon / You don't know anything.] I reckon there's nothing / To know, and if you don't know anything, 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1407: just plain nothing,] just nothing, 1979TS, 1979G (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)

1418: what it all came to, God.] what it came to, God 1979TS, 1979G (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)

1431: Oh,] I tell you, 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1433: He could be so sweet—oh, yes! That is,] Oh, he could be so sweet. That is, 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1450: from the sky!"] The stanza break after this text was added in pencil on 1975TS

1453: and leaning] he leaned 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)

1454: said:] and said 1979TS (corrected to he said in pencil on 1979TS and to 1979 in pencil on 1979G)

1456: Go!"] stanza break after this text added in pencil on 1979TS

1462: And rode on and never said a word.] The sun fell gold on all the world, / But he rode on and never said a word. 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1467: worst, you say?] worst, you say? What he did to you? Well, if— 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1469: this] this thing 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)

1471: too.] soon. 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)

1472: they hurt] and they hurt 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1487: For when Mother Lewis was alive] Yes, Mother Lewis, she was alive, and then 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1488: if] when 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1489: But then came back.] Line missing in 1979TS, but added in pencil on 1979G

1500: You wait to hear it breathe,] And you can't hear it breathe, 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1502: And say:] He was there. And said: 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1515: But couldn't, But I couldn't, 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1518: it's you.] and deep inside, and it's you 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1518: it's you.] stanza break after this text added in pencil on 1979TS

1519: And Lilburne—you know I loved him] And besides, it was Lilburn—and you know I loved him, 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1528: sunset] toward sun, 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1529: The night] With night 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1530: not like] not like yesterday 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)

1532: had happened.] stanza break added in pencil on 1979TS

1536: knife in shadow] knife that lies in the shadow 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1541: Oh, what could I say!] And what could I say? 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)









1979 Substantive Notes to pp. 121–125

1542: close,] close up 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to "close" and on 1979G to 1979)

1543: Took] And took 1979TS, 1979G (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)

1546: this was the real—the realness] this the real, and the realness 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1550: Steady,] Steady and down, 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1553: And whispering low, said:] And he said, whispering low: 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1560: Letitia] Ah, Laetitia 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1563: That hurt like something swelled there, and I cried:] That hurt with something piled up, and I cried out: 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1565: said:] saying: 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1570: He] but he 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1570: just one word. Said: "Love."] just one word: "Love." 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1571: word like] word was like 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1576: I saw the word there, so slimy and cold,] And that was awful, / To see the word there, slimy and cold, 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1577: Cried out, So I cried out, 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1586: They were so awful, nor heard tell—] They were so awful maybe, nor heard tell, 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1586: nor heard tell—] nor heard tell, / But there they were, the words for what had happened, and / Might go on happening forever, wake or sleep. 1979TS (corrected on 1979TS by deleting "But there they were," and corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)

1587: Then words were over and done,] And my body seemed to float / So light and high. For the words were over and done, 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)

1593: he leaned, his eyes] leaned, and then his eyes 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1595–1599: Said: "Angel ... to tell me?"] Said: "Angel, you've told me all, now tell me / Now didn't you like it then, and even to tell me?" 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1598: to tell me?"] stanza break after this text added in pencil on 1979TS. It does not appear on 1979G, but it is added there again in pencil.

1600: away,] off, 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1601: A voice was saying "Yes"—so weak and strange.] A voice said, "Yes" so weak and strange. 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1601: so weak and strange.] stanza break after this text added in pencil on 1979TS

1603: said Lilburne,] Lilburn said, 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1607: And sudden] In 1979TS this line is set flush to the end of the last line of the previous stanza, as if it were part of one line. The text is corrected to 1979 in pencil on 1979TS.

1611: he was big,] he was so big, 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1616: So thin] All thin 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1619: And way above, Lil's face, it swung,] And way above swung Lilburn's face, 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)









### 1979 Substantive Notes to pp. 125–135

1623: out loud] right loud 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1625: and me] and night came on, and me 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1633: Nor told me how he 'bused you in the bed.] You never told me how he done you wrong, / And how he 'bused you in the bed. 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1637: I'm much a man] I guess I'm much a man 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1642: you care about!] 1979TS adds two lines after this text: It's not for me, it's just yourself you care for, / To strut and brag, and maybe cut or kill. (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1644: Brag] And tell them 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1645: could] would 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1646: not] it's not 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1653: his face] and his face 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1656: And three days drunk] And like it, too. And three days drunk 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1659: doorjamb] door jamb 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1659: he hung to the doorjamb there,] he hung in the door jamb there, 1979TS he hung in the doorjamp there, 1979G (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)

1666: To touch it, Yes, touched it, 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1675–1676: Then everything—... weight of the world.] Then everything might have been different, and the small / Obligation fulfilled had swayed the weight of the world. 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1685–1686: like / A child's slate] Like the child's slate 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1687: dream!] dream—/ My evilest dream. 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1700: You're] Yes, 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1704: And cried out:] 1979TS adds a line before this text:" And in that contact knew." The line is crossed out in pencil on 1979G.

1704–1705: out: "God!" And suddenly, / Time flowed back.] out, "God!" And suddenly Time flowed back. 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)

1710: at the bed-foot, quiet,] all quiet at the bed foot now, 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to "all quiet at the bed-foot," and on 1979G to 1979)

1712: But not a word—] But she could not speak— 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)

1722: But the The 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1722: steady. Then when] steady, but when 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1727: Just] But 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1729: he'd just sucked in.] he'd sucked in. (corrected on 1979TS to "he'd just sucked it in." and on 1979G to 1979)

1732–1733: I knew, like ice: *He knows she's dead. / But we don't know*] I knew, like ice, what it all meant, / And thought: *He knows she's / Dead, and we don't know* 1979TS 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)









## 1979 Substantive Notes to pp. 135–147

1736: Father] Doctor 1979TS 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979) Warren had discovered from Boynton Merrill's *Jefferson Nephews* that Charles Lewis was not in fact a medical doctor.

1750: The sound, it was:] It said: 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)

1751: said Lilburne,] said Lilburne, sharp, 1979TS, 1979G (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)

1758: *ain't no use to live.*] This is the last line on a galley page in 1979G, and there is an asterisk pencilled in beneath it to remind the typesetter about the stanza break.

1759: The old man, But the old man 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1761: all he said.] No stanza break after this text in 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1762: Yes,] Oh, 1979TS (corrected on 1979TS to "Oh, yes," and on 1979G to 1979)]

1762: you did that.] 1979TS adds a line after this text: "Brought her from Albemarle out here to die." (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1766: she was my mother—"] No stanza break after this text in 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1772: But I couldn't budge.] But I couldn't budge, nor life a hand, nor move. 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1773: If I just touched him,] 1979TS inserts a line before this text: "If I had budged, and him so wean and weak." (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1775: different be,] different be, be nice 1979TS (corrected in black marker on 1979TS to 1979).

1777–1778: ne'er / A rooster crow] ne'er dawn come, / Nor rooster crow 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1787: She saw] It was Aunt Cat, she saw 1979TS (corrected in black marker on 1979TS to 1979)

1798: Lil] He 1979TS (corrected in black marker on 1979TS to 1979)

1799: leaned right in Cat's face:] leaned and said, right in Cat's face: 1979TS (corrected in black marker on 1979TS to 1979)

1802: And Cat said: "Chile."] In 1979TS this line is set flush to the end of the previous line, as if it were the second half of a broken line. (corrected in black marker on 1979TS to 1979)

1807: they came.] they came, / But Aunt Cat asked for it. 1979TS (corrected in black marker on 1979TS to 1979)

1810: cruelty of—] cruelty 1979TS (corrected in black marker on 1979TS to 1979)

1819: But] With 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)

1822–1850: The rival ... but my hand] This page in 1979TS is typed on different paper, and marked NEW VERSION.

1825: A struggle, It is a struggle 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)

1834: strikes] struck 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1843: to notice] at 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1860–1861: All you'd give ... rat hole.] All, and you'd give, all hope, all heart, / Would only be disbursed down that rat hole. 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)









### 1979 Substantive Notes to pp. 147-149

1864: in the yard.] In the yard, / And the year drove on. 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1866: Wind] The wind 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1867: finds] No line break after this word in 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1869: and] No line break after this word in 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1871: beneath,] beneath, the water slides / More lightless than dream, 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1872: In] And in 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1872–1873: blackness / And thrilled zero, the big channel-cat, eye lidless, hangs] blackness and thrilled zero / The big channel-cat, eye lidless 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1874–1875: With white belly brushing / The delicious and icy blackness of mud.] And the white belly / Brushes the delicious and icy blackness of mud. 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1878: is the temperature] is but the temperature 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1881: at one] No line break after this phrase in 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1882: With God.] No stanza break after this phrase in 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1884–1885: deep / Intimacy of the thicket] deep intimacy / Of the thicket 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1887: possum has spared] possum spared 1979TS, 1979G (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)

1890: dignity] coped dignity 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1891–1892: The oak / Stands] What does the oak say? / The oak stands 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1894: but] but the oak 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1895: like Jacob, it wrestles] Like Jacob, wrestles 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1897: down] There is no line break after this text in 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1899: And the continent] And in a radius of more than a thousand miles the continent 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1906: absolute:] 1979TS adds a line after this text: "The swing of the year, the thrust of Time, the wind." (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1908: On the headland, and lift our eyes up] On the dark headland, and lift up our eyes 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1910–1914: Icy and pure, the wild heart may horizonward command ... Platonic ice.] These lines in 1979 are very different:

Icy and pure, the wild heart may command,

To escape the house, escape the tightening coil

And mathematical constriction: and so the glimmering

Night scene under









1979 Substantive Notes to pp. 149–155

The incalculable disdain of starlight serves

As an image of lethal purity —

Infatuate glitter of the land of Platonic ice.

(corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979, except the first line is "Icy and pure, the wild heart may command," corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)

1916: deep-notched, but] deep-notched, the house is set / On stone, but shudders in the exposed blast. 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1921: decanter and Madeira.] Madeira and decanter. 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1922: Letitia lies] They are alone: Laetitia lies 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1922–1923: upstairs. The slaves / Are in their quarters,] upstairs. / The slaves are in their quarters, 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1926: Father] Dr. 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1927: back where—] This line is at the end of a galley page in 1979G, and there is a pencilled asterisk beneath it, to remind the typesetter about the stanza break.

1928–1929: Can it matter / Where] Not that it mattered. / Can it matter where 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1940: worthy of her love:] No stanza break after this text in 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1941: of love!] No stanza break after this text in 1979G (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)

1953: May] And may 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979, but 1979G reads with 1979TS, but is corrected to 1979)

1955: of my son and seen] of my first-born son and have seen 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1957: Farewell.] There is no stanza break after this text in 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1961: if wife] if his wife 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1971: even so,] even as we say so, 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1980: In season] Only in season 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1982: in wickedness,] No stanza break after this text in 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1985: drives on.] 1979 adds a line after this text: "It drives past the dire solstice, and death of the heart." (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1993: struck] stricken 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

1997–1998: Hoarfrost ... wolf fur.] In 1979TS this is set as one line, and it is typed on a different typewriter. (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to "Hoarfrost shall like thick in bright sun, past season, / And twitch like wolf fur." then corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979.)

1999: discovers] shall discover 1979TS, 1979G (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)

2000: flood] shall flood 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)

2002: Barks] Shall bark 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)

2003: assumes] shall assume 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)









### 1979 Substantive Notes to pp. 155–163

2004: The first water] Toward the end, silence. The first water 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2007–2008: The rigid / Muzzle] The creature shivers again, / And the rigid muzzle 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2012: Slime] No line break after this text in 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979) 2015–2016: Strong men die willingly. / Breath shakes] Strong men die willingly. Only the old / Fight for life. Stertorous breath shakes. 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2028: therefore beasts,] therefore the beasts, 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979) 2036: earth shall shake.] This line is at the bottom of a page in 1979G, and an asterisk is

pencilled in beneath it to remind the typesetter about the stanza break.

2038: and see and see far, 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2039: Waters The waters 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2042: He comes,] To stare at the spot. He comes, 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2043: on unsounding earth.] In 1979TS there is an extra line after this text: "He does not understand what is big in his heart." (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2049: stares at] stands by 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2055: rawness.] rawness, And each, single, identifiable blade is intolerable, 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2056: Nor can he bear] He cannot bear 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2061: he craves it, craves] he craves it, 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2062: Pain, sorrow,] The pain, the sorrow 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2066: with desolation.] with desolation. His eyes brim. 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2070: Nero] The hound 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2073: But the tongue's sweetness on flesh] The master looks down and for an instant graciously / Accepts the fact. But the tongue's sweetness on flesh 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)

2075: the master's] his 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)

2080: mistake.] mistake, / And would rectify all, by love. 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)

2084–2085: stands there ... The Year of Wonders] stands there rapt. // He stands, dazed, in the April sunlight of / The Year of Wonders, 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)

2088–2089: Lilburne / Feels no joy] Lilburn worries / Why he can feel no joy. 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)

2091: The transgression] The slave's transgression 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2095: was accidental.] was clearly accidental. 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2097: discipline has been in] discipline has been by kindness and in 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)









1979 Substantive Notes to pp. 163–179

- 2112: Violence breeds cunning, And so things start: Violence breeds cunning, 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 2117: Where do they go?] Where do they go? Who knows? 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)
- 2118: people] Negroes 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 2124: The blacks, those] The black, that 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 2126–2127: "Immoral labor system," ... Wouldn't be modern] "Immoral labor system," as I'd near done, / For that wouldn't be modern. 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 2128: well, the blacks] well, to start again: / The victims of the obsolescent labor system 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 2133: "Ole Miss, she know a nigger feel." | "Ole Miss, she know a nigger feel." | In other words, the humanity of the poor slave | Could rise above the system's corrupting arrangement, | To recognize the human hope of another person; 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 2138: But now she is dead.] But now—now things are different— she is dead. 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 2141: Glimmers] Wavers and glimmers 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 2143: keep track.] keep track of things. 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 2148: she jes lak dat."] she jes lak dat." / Her cantankerousness would simply be / Part of the uncomfortable furniture / Of the world and nothing more. 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 2159: gone.] fewer. 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 2167: But nothing But it seems that nothing 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 2169: plucking flesh from face-bone.] plucking flesh from bone. 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 2171: that spy—] This is the last line on a galley page in 1979G, and an asterisk is pencilled beneath it to remind the typesetter about the stanza break.
- 2175: Triggers] Has triggered 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 2176: Of your secret being.] There is a stanza break after this text in 1979TS, but it is removed in pencil on 1979G
- 2185: you can hear] and you can hear 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 2197–2198: Look! ... that cloud of your dream!] Meriwether's lines are added in pencil on 1979TS.
- 2205: Confabulation] Communications 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 2207–2212: What the hell ... I did'n say nuthen.] These lines are indented on 1979TS, but a pencilled note on 1979TS says to flush them to the left.
- 2232: of each deed done,] of each deed done $_{\wedge}$  / In an aghast logic, 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 2241: yearns the most] yearns most 1979TS, 1979G (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)
- 2277: Now Lil, just]] Now, Bubber 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 2284: then.] then. Then all is over. 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 2287: But later, once,] But once, 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)
- 2305: Then] Just 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)









### 1979 Substantive Notes to pp. 179–189

2313: "Oh, Lil"—] "Oh, Lil,"— oh, just to tell him / How it's me that never meant to — / And he stands and stares. 1979TS. "And he stands and stares." is crossed out in pencil on 1979TS. (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)

- 2318–2319: not better to do than listen / To that son-of-a-bitch of a bird] not better to do / Than listen to that son-of-a-bitch of a bird 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 2333–2334: defends the spoons and civilization, / And beats the people] defends the spoons and beats the people. 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 2335: Some pathological sadism provoked by him.] This line is absent from 1979TS. (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)
- 2339: The drink gets worse—] The drink gets worse— there's always been enough. 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 2342: A man] He was a man 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 2350: then] then he 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 2351: great big bully] man 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)
- 2352: on the ground.] There is no line break in 1979TS after this text, but it is corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979.
- 2355: brother] Bubber 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 2368: Knows] But knows 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 2391: dew smells on the grass?—] no stanza break after this text in 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 2395–2396: and sickness / Walked the land, and Nature] and sickness walked the land. / Crops failed, and Nature 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 2398: malignancy, | malignancy, | And you and Lilburn sat all night by the jug, 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 2404: 'Twas John, him back again] 'Twas John came back again 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 2405: Lil beat] Lil had beat 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 2406: But just a day,] The speech attribution giving these lines to Isham is added in pencil on 1979TS.
- 2406: But just a day, But it was just a day, 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 2416: toward] towards 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 2431: once at night I dreamt] once at night how I dreamt 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 2432: Lil yelled.] he said. 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 2433: Now what the hell made you tell that lie?] Now what in the hell made you tell me that lie? 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 2434: But me:] 1979TS has (and cancels) a speech attribution giving these lines to Isham. Doubtless Warren forgot that Isham was already speaking.
- 2434: But me: "It's true, she came. She came and sang] And me: "But it's true, she came, I dreamt. And sang. 1979TS, 1979G (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)
- 2435: I was little and—"] This line is at the end of a page in 1979G, and there is a pencilled asterisk beneath it to remind the typesetter of the stanza break.
- 2436: A God-damned lie,] It's a God-damned lie, 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)









1979 Substantive Notes to pp. 189–197

2438: and smiles] and leans and smiles 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2440: ever] even 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2442: Then pushed his face up close:] Then leaning close to me: 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2443: tell that lie] tell me that lie 1979TS, 1979G (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)

2452: He grabbed me by my shoulder:] So he leaned close, grabbing me by the shoulder: 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2461: Then points up to the shelf,] Yeah, leans at me. / Then points up to the shelf, 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2464–2465: That the President, her brother, gave her / And she set up high to see."] That the President gave her and she set up high to see?" 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2465: up high to see."] No stanza break after this text in 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2467: waiting now. They're waiting!] waiting now, they're waiting! 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)

2469: He took the pitcher down and stepped back quick.] He stepped back quick and took the pitcher down: 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2472: staring, staring at it 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2489–2491: I just can't say: ... I want him to.] I just can't say: "Look, John, don't take it!" / I can't say that. You see, I want him to. 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2490: "Look, John, don't take it!"] No stanza break after this text in 1979G (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)

2492: saying:] saying still: 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2495: I'll say no more.] This is the last line on a galley page in 1979G, and there is a pencilled asterisk beneath it to remind the typesetter about the stanza break.

2505: reaches] reaches up 1979TS, 1979G (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)

2508–2509: And me, ... I'm right behind you.] And me, I'll go with John. He's scared of the dark sometimes. / But, John, you're safe tonight. I'm right behind you. 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2512: soft] walking soft 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2547: 'Twas] It was 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2551: Or somebody] Or like somebody 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2553: eyeballs] his eyeballs 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2559: No,'twas natural-like, and no surprise] No, 'twas natural-like 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)

2563: And the voice came] "Get in!" the voice said 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2564: voice] face 1979TS, 1979G (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)

2565: But And 1979TS, 1979G (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)

2568: Nobody] But nobody 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2569: one] a 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2571: lay] laying 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2576: here] there 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)









1979 Substantive Notes to pp. 199–207

95

2577: he curled up little] he curled himself up little 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)

2581: And Lilburne saying:] But Lilburn, he was saying: 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2582: "Hand me that meat axe, Ishey,"] no stanza break or line break after this text in 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2598: Did] But did 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2600: start chopping.] start the chopping. 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2611: Or maybe it's not real, since I can't hear—] Or no, maybe it's not real — but I know — (corrected in black pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2619: Yes, we are born to—] Meriwether's interjection is added in pencil on 1979TS.

2620: spreads his mouth so wide—] This line is at the bottom of a galley page on 1979G, and there is a pencilled asterisk beneath it to remind the typesetter about the stanza break.

2621–2624: Oh, what's one nigger more ... Bloody and sentimental maniac?] Oh, what's one nigger more in the economy of pain? / And Lilburn — / What's one more bloody and sentimental maniac? 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2636: your old faith] your faith 1979TS 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2637: In man] In your old definition of man 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2638: Cut in the stone,] Cut in stone 1979TS, 1979G (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)

2642: I confess] I am frank to confess 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2654: I would say of my own plight,] I would say 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2655: a personal anguish.] a personal anguish, an individual evil. 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2662: him] in him 1979TS, 1979G (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)

2665: But he was dead.] But he was dead. Courage had failed him. 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2667: Spare your tears!] Meriwether's interjection here is added in pencil on 1979TS.

2675: By swale] By the swale 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2687–2719: I said, ... The flame has found them.] This passage is typed on different paper in 1979TS and labelled "NEW VERSION – INSERT."

2704: tavern there,] tavern, 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)

2725: Oh, that's enough—and how much since!] This line in 1979 replaces a passage:

And high engirt in whiskered smuggery

A certain broad-browed scholar, the pride of Harvard,

Who made

Good learning pimp from brokers, thus becoming

The common hangman, and the Dagoes died,

1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2726: sleeps] slept 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2727: is] was 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2727: once loved,] once had loved, 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2728: is] was 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)









1979 Substantive Notes to pp. 209–219

2728: hold] held 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2731: hear] hear now 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2745: the pitcher] he broke the pitcher 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2745: my] a 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2749: you've] you have 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2749: how,] the wheat, 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2750: When reapers] When the reapers 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2751: The rabbit] How the rabbit 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2753–2755: Skitter fulfill ... to blacken the sky,] These lines are lineated differently in 1979TS: "Skitter fulfill each other, and that fulfillment is a chord / Of music big enough to blacken the sky," (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2755: sky.]  $\sim$ , 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2756: henhouse] hen house 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2758–2761: Insidious suction . . . on the divan,] These lines are lineated differently in 1979TS:

Insidious suction, and with one muted squawk, automatic, surrenders

To that saccharine surgery — and with the prurience of morning

You've seen in the hen house the blowsy victim askew,

Like an over-nourished matron on the divan,

1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2762: filmed over,] yet closed, 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2770: fatally elected] elected 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2773: A new significance, 1979TS includes several lines after this text:

A new significance, and the Victim is Victor,

Not because, as the poem so quaintly affirms,

The just deed will blossom from the dust

And the lover of justice, though Victim, be vindicated,

But because the Victim is the lover of injustice—

That is, of injustice sweet to himself.

# 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2782: is only—] is— 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)

2791: no gold the acid of anguish] 1979, 1979TS, no gold in the acid of anguish 1979G (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)

2795: in] into 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2796: jerked] went 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2801: turned from] turned round from 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2801: the people] and the people 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2803: And said:] And quiet, just said: 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2823: I hit the ground.] This is the last line of a galley page in 1979G, and there is a pencilled asterisk beneath it to remind the typesetter about the stanza break.

2827: yelled:] said: 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2837: But] Not 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2842: But not] But is not 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2854: When earth] When the earth 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)









### 1979 Substantive Notes to pp. 219-231

2855: dish-suds in a pan,] dish-suds, 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2859: and light] and the light 1979TS, 1979G (corrected in pencil on both 1979TS and 1979G to 1979)

2867–2868: A half a minute sweet, then the earth— / It shakes, it throws you down.] Just a half-minute sweet. Then the earth — it shakes, and throws you down. 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2876: with appropriate] with the appropriate 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2884: Yes, say Yes, we might say 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2887: lives,] lives on, 1979TS, 1979G (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)

2890: I hung on] I hung on the horse 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2902: and that] and got that 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2905: And] While she 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2908: Tishie] Tishy 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2909: she got] you got 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2912: then ast:] ast: 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2920: Tishie] Tishy 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2921: But] Now 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2942: nigger, jist says:] nigger / Just named the earthquake, then says: 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2944: We loves on t'other."] No stanza break after this text in 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2951: open wide,] open, 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2956: Tishie] Tishy 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2957: gabble] it was her gabble 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2964: One] It's one 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2964: So he] He 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

2976: The indolence of dark.] This line is at the end of a galley page in 1979G, and there is a pencilled asterisk beneath it to remind the typesetter about the stanza break.

2977–3008: So night after night ... *Joy*.] This passage typed on different paper, with the header NEW VERSION.

3004: redbird] red-wing 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

3009–3011: But Lilburne ... of shadow.] But Lilburn's face will not be seen in sun or leafpattern of shadow, 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979) There is a pencilled note in the margin: "printer: make into 3 lines."

3011: of shadow.] of shadow, / For old fulfilments now seem vanity. 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

3017: That] with that 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

3020: the time draws on.] In 1979TS a stanza follows this text:

By the trace, with the bone, the hound now crouches, waits, While red-birds whistle and the flame wing weaves,

And all earth breathes its idiot and promiscuous promise:









1979 Substantive Notes to pp. 233–241

98

(corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

3022: the Sheriff and the Sheriff 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

3036: come," say I, "him] they come, him 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

3038: "The Sheriff."] "The Sheriff, Jesus." 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

3039: His eyes are shining.] This line is the end of a galley page on 1979G, but no stanza break is marked after it. But there is a stanza break after this text in 1979TS.

3044: off sharp:] off: 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

3047: I] I'll 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

3048: smiled:] smiled so cool: 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

3052: said, nigh whispering:] said right soft, 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

3053: merely a way of speaking] a sort of way of talking 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

3054: the fact.] it 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)

3062: Lil unwrapped] Lil, he unwrapped 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)

3065: And Lilburne say:] This locution seems odd for Isham. But it's part of an extended parallel structure: "You now that bone?" I heard the Sheriff saying. And [I heard] Lilburne say.

3071: niggers, held] niggers then and 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

3073: I want] I say I want 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

3081: ha!"] No stanza break after this text in 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

3083: happens,] happened, 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

3083: comes] came 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

3084: All] And 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

3085: scritches.] scritched 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

3085: Bones will rise.] Them bones will rise. 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

3088: like bones] like where the bones 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

3090: pointed to the sky.] pointed, crying too. 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

3101: Remember how, long back,] Long back, remember 1979TS, 1979G (corrected in pencil on 1979TS and on 1979G to 1979)

3101: the mother] Miss Lucy 1979TS, 1979G (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)

3101: dies] died 1979TS, 1979G (corrected in pencil on 1979TS and 1979G to 1979)

3102: says] reminded 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

3105: So again he trips the latch] And now, again, has tripped the latch 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to "And again he trips the latch" and on 1979G to 1979)

3109: And knows] Knows 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)

3118–3119: him humming all the way. / 'Twas "Barby Allen" that he hummed.] him humming "Barby Allen" all the way. 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

3124: yearned for.] leaned toward. 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

3129: Found guarantors] And found some guarantors 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)









### 1979 Substantive Notes to pp. 241–247

3133–3134: Back home to wait. / For what, from the Grand Jury, would come:] Back home to wait. 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to "Back home to wait. / For what would come:" and on 1979G to 1979)

- 3135: Lilburne Lewis, he with an axe] 1979TS has two lines before these: "On March 19 the Grand Jury / Took evidence and didn't linger long"" 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 3139: Meanwhile, Time turns,] But that's to come. Meanwhile // Slow, slow, Time turns, 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 3145: One drowsy note] First drowsy note 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to "First one drowsy note" and on 1979G to 1979)
- 3159: "God!"] No stanza break after this text in 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 3161: Joy flickers,] Soon, he trembles on the threshold. / Joy flickers, 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 3165: by the hearth, now cold, and feels] by the now cold hearth, and the 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 3166: The April] April 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 3166: grow big. And darkness] grows big, and darkness 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 3171: Prick night,] Prick the night, 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 3181: He'd] He's 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 3181: gone still.] still. 1979TS, 1979G (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)
- 3187: Then music, far away.] And then hear music, far away. 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 3188: I felt] And felt 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 3191: Then see the light, down river-blackness sliding.] Then see the light slide down the river-blackness, 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 3203: through] in 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 3204: a-sudden] of a-sudden 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 3211: Lil looked at it.] No stanza break after this text in 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 3214: staring at it. His hand rose,] staring at it while his hand rose, 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)
- 3217: crook'd out wide, and fast] crooked and fast 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to "crook'd wide, and fast" and on 1979G to 1979)
- 3220–3222: Just what. . . . I hated Lil.] Just what. One second, then, as cold as ice, / I hated Lil. 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 3228: the tabletop a-nigh, but gentle-still.] the table top so gentle-still. 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 3228: gentle-still.] No stanza break after this text in 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 3231: But ne'er a wing, a-creeping slow.] But ne'er a wing. It crept up slow. 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 3233: Ne'er] Never 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)









1979 Substantive Notes to pp. 247–257

3238: finger still.] finger. 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)

3240: finger, high.] finger. 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

3241: The wings ne'er moved,] The wings ne'er moved, not much, 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

3245: Lil watched] And lil just watched 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

3251: words. My] words and my 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

3259: I heard him say] I heard him, 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

3263: Just a nigger you said had done] But just a nigger that done 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to "Just a nigger you said done" and on 1979G to 1979)

3266: "Read on."] "Read on." And didn't grin. 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

3266: "Read on."] No stanza break after this text on 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

3270: And his rifle-gun,] And, too, his rifle-gun, 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

3282: And knew the word was me.] No stanza break after this text in 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

3289: And he: "Oh, Ishey] He leaned at me, and whispered: / "Oh, Ishey 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

3291: He kicked his chair back, jumped and spat.] He jumped from his chair and spat, 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

3292–3293: "What's to be dead!" he said. / "You can be dead,] Said, "What's to be dead! You can be dead, 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

3295–3296: inside your clothes." / Then pointed: "Oh, see] inside your clothes. / Oh, see 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

3298: in their clothes!"] This is the last line of a galley page, but a pencilled stanza break is not added on 1979G. There is a stanza break here in 1979TS and in 1979, however.

3300: we'll] we can 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

3304: land, out] land and 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

3307: fair] safe 1979TS, 1979G (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)

3309: all stinks the same."] No stanza break after this text in 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

3310: we'd be alive!"] No stanza break after this text in 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

3322: Oh, no!"] "Oh, no!" And leaned, 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

3325: And] Then 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

3331–3333: Propped by his knee. ... like he loved me.] Propped by his knee. 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to "Propped by his knee. My head / Felt heavy, like sleep coming on." then corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)

3358: To how it was.] How it was. 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

3359–3363: Why not? ... trying an experiment] These lines are very different in 1979TS:

Why not? When they had caught you, brought you in,

On April 11 and John Darrah called

His jury up, he being coroner,









1979 Substantive Notes to pp. 257-263

101

You made your deposition, swearing That *Lilburne in trying an experiment* 

(corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

- 3362: Made deposition] Made your deposition 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)
- 3368: But it wasn't true. Not what I swore.] But it wasn't true. 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)
- 3375: Oh, yes, it is!] In 1979TS this interjection is attributed to R. P. W., not to Meriwether (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 3377: calling] singing 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 3382: Oh, Lil—oh, make him stop!] This line is added in pencil on 1979TS.
- 3384: —and I thought, if only that] —won't stop—and I thought, if only he'd stop—1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 3385: Son-of-a-bitch—] This line is added in pencil on 1979TS.
- 3386: I stand] I am standing 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 3386: see my pistol.] see my pistol is gone off. 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 3387: I'm] I was 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 3388: it yelled:] it was yelling, (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to "it was yelling:" and on 1979G to 1979)
- 3388: "Oh, Lil, I never meant to!"] No stanza break after this text in 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 3390: all!] all now. 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- $3393:\ perfectest]$  perfectest 1979TS (but corrected in pencil on 1979TS to "perfected" then back to 1979 on 1979G)
- 3406: loved him so.] loved him. 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 3407–3432: Why not admit ... else than your good.] This passage is typed on different paper, with text indented from the speech attributions. The pages are headed "REPLACEMENT FOR FIRST "NEW VERSION."
- 3413: Who are you, Crack-Head?] This is the last line on a galley page in 1979G, and there is a pencilled asterisk beneath it to remind the typesetter about the stanza break.
- 3414–3419: My God! it's Meriwether ... Winking in blood—] This passage is very different in 1979TS:

ISHAM

It's Meriwether—old, but Meriwether!

Takes off his soldier hat, and grins, and points

At the busted place the bullet left,

His head split wide enough to show the brains, but he—

R.P.W

The brains stare out like one great eye,

Winking in blood-

This is revised on 1979TS to:









R.P.W.

It's Meriwether. Look!

Takes off his hat, and grins, and points

At the shattered hole the bullet left.

The brains stare out like one great eye,

Winking in blood-

(corrected in typing (with a pencilled correction) on 1979G to 1979)

3421: absolute] perfectest 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)

3430: Son for one instant,] One instant, 1979TS, 1979G (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)

3430: Then—] The stanza break after this text is missing in 1979G, but is added in pencil.

3437: Westward sagged, Sagged westward, 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

3462–3492: But could that save me? ... to no understanding.] This passage typed on different paper in 1979TS.

3471: The month was May. We set sail] And so set forth, the month was May, we set sail 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)

3482: in season] in their season 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

3488: ordnance,] ordinance 1979TS (corrected in red pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

3502: begins] begin 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

3518–3528: I heard by heart ... Uniquely under the belly] This passage taped onto an inserted page marked 128-A in 1979TS

3529–3543: The heart is ... inwardness of that joy] This passage is taped onto page 129 in 1979TS.

3532: I sat] So we went, and I sat 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

3535: Of water ill-tasted. Their name for the ocean.] Of water ill-tasted. 1979TS, 1979G (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)

3537: rain. Heard] rain and heard 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

3552: boom] booming 1979TS, 1979G (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)

3553-3554: A long way back, / And returning] A long way back, and returning 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

3578–3581: To Tennessee ... Natchez Trace,] This passage is typed on an inserted page in 1979TS labelled "130-A."

3593: for drink] drink 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)

3593: not much] not not much 1979TS (corrected in red pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

3599: over the infinite land.] over the land 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)

3607–3611: Had I not dreamed ... unbuckled and unbraced—] This passage in 1979TS is typed on an inserted page numbered 131-A.

3607: Man at last is Man's friend] man at last is man's friend 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

3613–3614: the tracklessness] No line break after this text in 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

3619: groped] and groped 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

3637–3638: The lies they live ... murdered me—] This passage in 1979TS is typed on an inserted page numbered 132-A.









### 1979 Substantive Notes to pp. 285-299

3639–3766: No, no, my son! ... Dance into morning and the lifted eye!] This passage is typed on different paper in 1979TS, and the speeches are indented relative to the speech headings.

3680: Then your fear began—] Then your fear began—the fear you had denied— 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

3707–3729: Your dream, ... The forging of the future—] This text in 1979TS is typed on an inserted page numbered 135-A, still with speeches indented relative to the speech attributions.

3712: I see it—yes.] All right—I see it. 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

3716: And—] But oh— is it true?—1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

3717–3718: –knowledge of that cost is, / In itself, a kind of redemption] This speech is not Meriwether's in 1979TS, but is a continuation of Lucy's speech (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

3717: —knowledge of that cost] That knowledge of that cost 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

3728: I glimpse] I begin to glimpse 1979TS (corrected in black pen on 1979TS to 1979)

3729: The forging of the future—] This is the last line on a galley page in 1979G, but there is no pencilled asterisk beneath it to remind the typesetter about the stanza break. But there is a stanza break here in 1979TS and in 1979.

3730: truth] Truth 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

3733: But] And 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

3742: lost it] lost 1979TS (corrected in black pen on 1979TS to 1979)

3751: yes?] The stanza break after this word is missing on 1979G, but is added there in pencil.

3752: Oh, may we hope to find—] So may we thus find— 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

3755: And] Can we 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

3768: must live and die.] have lived and died. 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

3769: My Louisiana, I would dance you, though afar!] The speech attribution to Jefferson is added in pencil on 1979TS.

3770–3773: For nothing we had, ... In knowledge.] This speech is attributed to Jefferson in 1979TS, not to Meriwether, but it is corrected to 1979 in pencil on 1979TS.

3774–3777: But knowledge ... would end.] The attribution of this speech to Jefferson is added in pencil in 1979TS. (This is a consequence of Warren's reassigning the previous speech from Jefferson to Meriwether.)

3777: In joy, would end.] This is the last line of a galley page in 1979G, and there is a pencilled asterisk beneath it to remind the typesetter about the stanza break.

3781–3782: her own story meant. / Take Lilburne counting slow.] her own story meant. / Take Meriwether in the moonlight calling / For water, water. Take Lilburn counting slow. 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

3786: Declined, as dawn broke fair to make the holiday, Declined. Drew near, but never came. / The dawn broke fair to make the holiday, 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

3794: stayed jailed] broke jail 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)









### 1979 Substantive Notes to pp. 301–309

3809: But my brother,] But him, my Brother, 1979 (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

3826: not like any] it wasn't like a 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

3829–3831: From behind the log, ... your only chance.] Behind the log and then for corn, is down again, / And that split second is your only chance. 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

3832–3836: No, Louisiana, ... duck their head behind.] In 1979TS these lines are given to R.P.W., not to Isham, but they are reassigned to R.P.W. in pencil on 1979TS.

3832: No, Louisiana, and any fool could get his turkey.] No, any fool could get a turkey here 1979TS, 1979G (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)

3832: No, Louisiana, No 1979TS (the comma is added in pencil on 1979TS)

3836: duck their head] duck the head 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

3837: And we was snugged behind nice cotton bales.] This line, absent in 1979TS, is added in pencil on 1979TS.

3838–3849: Durn fools, ... powder right.] The speech assignment giving this stanza to Isham is crossed out in pencil on 1979TS, since Warren reassigned the previous stanza to Isham on 1979TS, so Isham is already speaking.

3844: they'd spit on it, and you.] they'd spit on it. 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

3847: reload] load 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to "and reload" and on 1979G to 1979)

3850: And music playing "Hail, Columbia."] This line, missing in 1979TS, is added in pencil on 1979TS.

3852: But] Not 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

3857: Then it hit me.] The stanza break before this text, absent on 1979TS, is added in pencil on 1979TS.

3870: He] They 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

3890–3891: blackberry / Is sovereign on the spot.] blackberry is sovereign on the spot. 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

3892: Nobody comes.] The stanza break before this text, absent on 1979TS, is added in pencil on 1979TS.

3892: comes.] come. 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

3899: Not Lil, oh, no—hit's] Oh, ain't Lil, hit's 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

3903: hit ain't my Lil."] This is the last line of a galley page in 1979G, and there is a pencilled asterisk beneath it to remind the typesetter about the stanza break.

3912: blow] go 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

3913: I knowed the place he'll stay.] This is the last line of a galley page in 1979G, and there is a pencilled asterisk beneath it to remind the typesetter about the stanza break.

3921: a voice] some voice 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

3923: In] Its 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)

3947: And line us up and give it, morn and night."] And line us up, the morn and night 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)









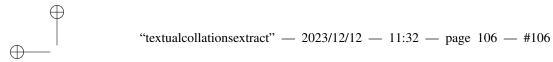
1979 Substantive Notes to pp. 309–321

105

- 3958–3959: I have been a stranger in my bed at night, / And with a stranger.] I have been a stranger in my bed at night, and with a stranger. 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 3962–3963: For isolation is the common lot / Which makes all mankind one.] I have, in other words, shared the most common / Human experience, which make all mankind one, / For isolation is the common lot. 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 3965: town now,] town there, 1979TS, 1979G (corrected in pencil on 1979G to 1979)
- 3966: courthouse, and river, ] and court house, and the river, 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 3968: a traffic signal,] traffic signal, 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 3976: has] had (corrected in both red and black pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 3982–3984: Cold sun the cattle stand. ... drips in sun,] Cold sun the cattle stand. Some twenty head, and whiteface, too. / The jaws move slow. The bright drool drips in sun, 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 3988: there's the bluff.] there's bluff 1979TS (corrected in both red and black pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 3992–3994: Then clambered ... and looped] Then clambered through the tall, hot gloom of oak and ironwood, / Where grapevine, big as boas, had shagged and looped 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 3997: quite] like 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 3998: perhaps,] I guess, 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 3999: sure, and big,] sure, 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 4005: there at all, or two or tree,] there at all, 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 4022–4023: Where the river gleams. / Its gleam is cold.] Where the river gleams. Its gleam is cold. 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 4023: It's gleam is cold.] The stanza break after this text, missing in 1979TS, is added in pencil on 1979TS.
- 4035–4036: acquaintance / With snow] acquaintance with snow 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 4037–4038: acquaintance / With the nature of joy.] acquaintance with the nature of joy. 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 4045–4062: River, ... filth we strew.] On 1979TS this indented passage is set off from the surrounding text by half-stanza breaks, marked in red pencil.
- 4050: and confident] and the confident 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 4081: So] And 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 4089: we were there, too,] we, too, were there, 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 4091–4092: Lonely, boom, though no geologist admits it possible. / We have seen the great bear die.] Lonely, boom. And have seen the great bear die. 1979TS (Corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979, except the last line is "And have seen the great bear die." Corrected in 1979G to 1979.)
- 4099: pondered the] pondered on the 1979TS (corrected in pencil on 1979TS to 1979)
- 4108: may excite the heart.] This line is the last line on a galley page in 1979G, and there is a pencilled asterisk beneath it to remind the typesetter about the stanza break.

















# 1987 REVISIONS

1987 is a copy of the 1979 version, heavily marked up in Warren's hand, currently held at the special collections division of the Emory University Library.

#### Warren's 1979 Foreword

4: Cumberland] Tennessee 1987

# **Brother to Dragons (1979)**

55: brother] There is a handwritten marginal note here in 1987: "father? w/ Pasiphae as mother then the minotaur is father"

80: easy,] deleted in 1987

87:  $lean_{\land}$ ]  $\sim$ , 1987 (1987 is a plausible correction of a typographical error, since it restores the reading from 1953.)

113: dawn.] Marginal note in 1987: "Insert as separate line: Man."

131: And the absolute traitor lurks] Lurks 1987

132: wake, and cannot] wake. I cannot 1987

133: But] For 1987

141: indifferency] indifference 1987

156: dream.] notion. 1987

172: high pass or] high, 1987

179: the end of day-] the westward end of day-1987

180: Saw] And 1987

182: knowing we will come.] knowing we will come. / Yes, you would see that. 1987

197: But was I the vessel, But was I simply the vessel, 1987

198: Or was it she?] There is an illegible marginal note next to this line in 1987. It appears to say F-etc.

200: truth,]  $\sim$ — 1987

201: wild and] wild, 1987

203: I built the house,] There is a speech tag attributing this speech to Charles added in the margin here in 1987. But Charles was already speaking. Perhaps the unintelligible mark is intended to attribute the four lines beginning at line ?? to someone else, perhaps to Jefferson, whom these lines sound more appropriate to than they do to Charles. But the mark is illegible.









## 1987 Revisions to pp. 29–53

- 209: the dire] a dire 1987
- 210: Airt,  $\sim$  1987

108

- 212: spins from the slick slime] spins out of his slick slime 1987
- 214: boxed in dark.] boxed in that dark. 1987
- 220: Of a world that I had made. And had made me.] Of a world I had made. And that had made me. 1987
- 223: match but gaze] match a gaze 1987
- 224: each to each.] each to each gazing. 1987
- 228: lost in youth,] lost in my youth, 1987
- 232: Not as redeemer but the damned.] Not as redeemer—the damned. 1987
- 235: obscenity,] obscenity. / If I had only fled 1987
- 238: the lie I lived, and was,] the lie I lived—and was—1987
- 243: untrodden,] not now trodden, 1987
- 245: And therefore am glad] And so I am glad 1987
- 288: Cumberland] Tennessee 1987 handwritten marginal note: [River]
- 310: now the last note fades] the last note fades now 1987
- 312: brawler gone,] brawler long gone, 1987
- 320: hoot owls aren't] hoot owls weren't ever 1987
- 325: Grow up in then and not be much worse off.] Grow up then—in 1946— / And not be much worse off 1987
- 335: exacerbated,] exacerbated, or 1987
- 339: canker in dreams] canker in dreams that are 1987
- 343: In the vomit-sodden dawn, In his vomit-sodden dawn, 1987
- 344: our doom:] the doom of us all: 1987
- 346: And Baby Girl will hate him soon. Why not?] And Baby Girl will hate him soon. / Why not? 1987
- 347: looked still] still looked 1987
- 356: Of water,] Water 1987
- 365: its constellation] its own constellation 1987
- 367: While the hoots moved south.] With hoots that moved south. 1987
- 369: And heard the imperial clamor darkling fade,] And heard the imperial clamor of all others darkling fade, 1987
- 371: 'Twas] It was 1987
- 374: Step cried like a baby] Step just cried like a baby 1987
- 432: moon of joy.] moon like joy. 1987
- 452: come sly,] come so sly, 1987
- 468: with his hands—] with those hands—1987
- 477: Like a louse It was like a louse 1987
- 485: Or do I? Do I yet?] Or do I? 1987
- 563: when an old friend said,] There is a handwritten marginal note at this point in 1987: "True the friend was Joseph Beach of the U. of Minnesota summer 1951"
- 608: the great quiet] the quiet 1987
- 620: And the child] The child 1987









#### 1987 Revisions to pp. 55–119

109

- 623: And went to climb the hill.] There is an illegible inserted line after this line in 1987. The first of the three words is "I" and the third appears to be "there."
- 632: horror,]  $\sim_{\wedge} 1987$  (There is an illegible marginal note here also.)
- 648: burst.] 1987 closes up the stanza break after this line.
- 650: quietest tree.] the quietest tree. 1987
- 652: I] And I 1987
- 674: that intolerable inwardness.] There is a handwritten marginal note in 1987 at this point; "True damn it!"
- 678: Rustled on stone, reared up] Rustled on stone, and, by God, he reared up 1987
- 680: belly bulge] belly bulge out, 1987 (1987 also seems to have added a hyphen between belly and bulge, but that seems inconsistent with the other revision)
- 693: Sat in] Sat on 1987
- 695: and] but 1987
- 696: but] yet 1987
- 703: anguish spangled] anguish once had spangled 1987
- 703: midnight once] midnight 1987
- 703: stars,]  $\sim$ . 1987
- 715: of great joy] of childish great joy 1987
- 728: all, and] all. And 1987
- 731: Reared from Reared up from 1987
- 801: Fat serpents fanged themselves] In 1987 there is a handwritten marginal note here: "I forget where—in stone carved from Church or Cathedral"
- 811: The sway of the world, and knew, and were, our doom.] The sway of the world. 1987
- 817: Yes, yours! Your hand, and—1987
- 876: like vintage] as though on vintage 1987
- 896: never unkennel himself to the] never be unkenneled to any 1987
- 910-918: Was not adequate ... our sad virtue, too] This stanza is crossed out in 1987
- 919: And so to put the story in a ballad] But, hell!—to put the story in a fake folk ballad 1987
- 929: But only] But I only 1987
- 938: hand-bones trellised] hand-bones had trellised 1987
- 973: dead.] dead now. 1987
- 978: In an automatic] In such an automatic 1987
- 1406: God,]  $\sim$ —
- 1407–1413: Oh, even if ... forever—] These lines, and the stanza break following, cut from 1987.
- 1429: worst,] ~— 1987
- 1430: was,]  $\sim$  1987
- 1452: But puff! and the] But then, turns puff! like a
- 1452: and the candle out] like a candle out 1987
- 1461: sty.]  $\sim$ ! 1987 no stanza break after this line in 1987
- 1489: But then came back.] But then came back. Still just himself. 1987
- 1497: in the dark.] and it was dark 1987
- 1498: And didn't] And I didn't 1987
- 1510: I'd plain forgot—] line deleted in 1987









## 1987 Revisions to pp. 119–169

1531: gold,]  $\sim$ . 1987

110

1532: And what happened had happened.] line deleted in 1987

1548: But my lips wouldn't move.] line deleted in 1987

1567: And rose up, his arms flung wide] Stanza break added after this line in 1987

1680: the dark and thickening air.] air gone dark and thick. 1987

1740: And the eyeball showed its white in the candle flame.] And the eyeball in the candle flame showed white. 1987

1745: afraid.] is scared. 1987

1747: and set the candle by.] and he set the candle by. 1987

1749: still as sunken stone.] still as stone sunk in the ground. 1987

1755: wist] This word is marked STET in 1987, perhaps to prevent emendation to "wisp."

1759: his hand.] his hand to Lil. 1987

1762: Yes,]  $\sim$ — 1987

1765: And the world's a sty, And the world's like a sty, 1987

1784: and the world was ice.] and the world gone ice. 1987

1792: tiddy,]  $\sim$ — 1987

1794: git to bed."] now git to bed." 1987

1796: Till night the door. Said; "Chile, yore Mammy's dead.] Till, him now nigh the door, she said—/Said, "Chile!" Said, "Chile, / Yore Mammy's dead \( \lambda \) 1987 (the missing period may well be an error, not a revision)

1801: And stopped.] There is an illegible, possibly erased, marginal comment in 1987 here.

1804: I'd puke it out—Oh, God, my mother's dead!"] I'd puke it out—" 1987

1805: He spat there on the floor.] stanza break after this line added in 1987

1806: And the room was still,] The room was still 1987

1834: That Lilburn strikes in rage, and outrage, back.] That Lilburn in rage, and outrage, strikes, 1987

1843: Nor never] Not never 1987

1843: to notice you.] 1987 deletes the stanza break after this line.

1850: would pat his head in the dark.] in the dark would pat his head. 1987

1879: Mississippil Ohio 1987

1880: Mississippi] Ohio 1987

1923: varmints,] "varmints," 1987 (There is a marginal note here also: "Keep spelling.")

1989: Where is that chamber? And the year drives on.] Where is that chamber? // And the year drives on. 1987

2021: It comes too late, men now past] It comes too late, for men are now past 1987

2075: some reflex of desperation.] There is a stanza break after this line in 1987.

2080: some terrible mistake.] There is a stanza break after this line in 1987.

2081: There had been no mistake.] There is a stanza break after this line in 1987.

2085–2086: Dazed, in the April sunlight of / The Year of Wonders.] Dazed, in the April sunlight of / What came to be called / "The Year of Wonders." 1987

2090: The ineffable joy] The joy 1987

2101: a boy just turned sixteen.] There is a stanza break after this line in 1987.

2134: that will do.] that will have to do. 1987

2139: that instant] that instant when 1987









## 1987 Revisions to pp. 171–319

2203: know] recognize 1987

2220: like that?] like these? 1987

2243–2246: So must ... of isolation.] These lines deleted in 1987.

2263: And in a whisper, vibrant as joy, whispers:] And whispers: 1987

2270: So takes a drink.] 1987 adds a stanza break after this line.

2277: look here now—"] 1987 adds a stanza break after this line.

2278: "Damn you, so you take his side." | "Damn you, you take his side." 1987

2278: so you take his side."] 1987 adds a stanza break after this line.

2279: And jumped] He jumped 1987

2279: and hit the table hard.] 1987 adds a stanza break after this line.

2280: "Oh, Lil!" I said.] deleted in 1987

2295–2300: I just lay there, ... He'll learn.] Deleted in 1987

2309: it came on slow, 1 it just came on slow, 1987

2311: face,  $\sim -1987$ 

2312–2313: It keeps on staring ... "Oh, Lil"-] These lines deleted in 1987.

2320: there's] then 1987

2321: bird,]  $\sim$ . 1987

2322: And so I stand] I stand 1987

3921: voice speaking,] voice just speaking, 1987

3938: My father says: My father, at last, says: 1987

3943: asked.] ask. 1987

4001: tall.]  $\sim_{\land} 1987$ 

4001: and not so tall.] 1987 adds a line after this line: "As I'd somehow remembered."

4002: up yonder:] 1987 adds a stanza break after this line.

4006: Just piddling shag-barks, walnuts two or three,] And shag-barks only piddling, the walnuts two or three, 1987

4012: against the sun.] 1987 adds a stanza break after this line.

4020: eyes] gaze 1987

4021: Beyond the bluff and flatlands farther] Beyond the bluff far north, beyond far flatlands of the farther shore.

4022: Where the river gleams.] Between, the river gleams. 1987

4024: think] thought 1987

4025: think] thought 1987

4026: How cold and far was light on a northern river,] How cold and far had been light on a river far north. 1987

4027-4029: And think ... first kiss.] Deleted in 1987

4030: when the flesh] when flesh 1987

4037: made new acquaintance] made acquaintance 1987

4062: strew.] strow. 1987

4069: Who had come down] Who since had come down 1987

4079: Returned] Those men returned 1987

4081–4083: So years go by, ... of fat fumes,] 1987 substitutes these lines: So years go by, but we guess how, on some village bench or in / Some grog-shop where the candle stutters / On shadowy foulness of fat fumes.







"textual collationsextract" — 2023/12/12 — 11:32 — page 112 — #112



112

1987 Revisions to pp. 319–321

4089: were there, too] were with you there, 1987

4089: and heard] and we too heard 1987

4101: Only from] From 1987



